Hunt Me Down

by Bangbeannie

Summary

Jimin is normal, as normal as a kid could be with rich and cold parents constantly ignoring him. That’s except when they constantly remind him about his ‘happy’ pills, the only constant thing in his life since he could remember. Seokjin being his only friend for more than a couple of years, he brought the shy and reserved Jimin out of his shell, even though Jimin just about envies everything Seokjin has, mainly that he has parents that adored their son.

It’s safe to say Jimin lead an average life, but something was always missing...Jimin for the longest time could not place a finger on what that empty feeling was inside his chest was, but he always brushed it off as Seokjin not feeding Jimin enough of his cooking.

Little did Jimin know that empty feeling he constantly feels is what might cause disruption and chaos to finally break out in an other world neither him nor his best friend could ever imagine existed.
Info.

Claw Pack Members:

Namjoon
-Age: 22
-Wolf color: light brown, with darker brown covering his back and framing his face.
-A bit temperamental, but not when it comes to his brother.
-Doesn’t show Alpha qualities until provoked.
-Stands for what he believes in, and protects those who share his opinions.
Taehyung

-Age: 20

-Wolf color: Beige, solid unlike most of the members in his pack, who are mixed.

-Mischievous and almost as clumsy as his bigger brother.

-Loves his brother unconditionally, and always looks up to him.

-Stubborn when it comes to what he believes in, sticks to his instincts often.

Fang Pack Members:

Yoongi

-Age: 23
Wolf color: White, pure white, almost like his mother's once was.

Easily agitated, and short tempered.

Blunt and reserved unless he is with his brothers, then he's nearly the opposite.

Seems to only tolerate his younger brothers, not friendly to other pack mates.

Can't stand disrespect from his pack, for he earned his rank in his pack despite his father being the Head Alpha.

Hoseok

Age: 22

Wolf color: black and white, white underneath his body, while black covers half his face and back. Some say he's a mix of his two brothers.
-Reserved, quiet in front of others besides his brothers.

-Just as skilled in fighting as his older brother, but some say he’s more cunning when it comes to fights, almost predicting the opponent's moves.

-Almost too passive for the usual trait of the Fang, which is being aggressive. Unless provoked he won’t raise a fight, but careful he's vicious once agitated.

Jungkook

-Age: 19

-Wolf color: completely black, raven colored in sunlight.

-Despite being the youngest of his brothers, he is the most aggressive one.

-Easily provoked, but not as short tempered as his oldest brother.
-Calm, reserved, and collected in front of other pack mates, yet playful and easy going while with his brothers.

-Doesn't like being called a child, or being judged on his fighting ability just by his age.

Humans:

Jimin

-Age: 20

-Hair color: born with black hair. Now dyed plain bright orange.

-Despite how his parents "raised" him, he is very self conscious and shy around people he doesn’t know.

-Always found smiling for little reasons, as he loves to look on the bright side of things.
-Rebellious at times, and hyper. Seeming to never run out of energy for some reason, can't stay still for too long.

-Loves running and being in the outdoors in general, he's said it's his happy place, feeling the cool breeze run through his hair.

Seokjin

-Age: 23

-Hair color: born with light brown near caramel hair, with darker brown streaks, now dyed completely black.

-Generous, and calm in tight situations.

-Always looking out for others besides himself. Has a hard time believing he is a good enough son and friend.
- Academically perfect in all subjects, and loves to read graphic novels. Often found in the library or with Jimin.

- Sticks to Jimin as if he was his older brother, might as well be in Seokjin's opinion.

- Seeing wrong-doings happen in front of him infuriate him, and most to all the time he intervenes.
Running at the speed of light, a grey wolf with his son dashed through the forest, dodging trees and brush, pushing themselves faster and faster, only one destination in mind.

The older wolf felt it as soon as his mate went into labor, his pack was in the middle of a brawl when he felt the panic rise in her…

Leaving his position as Head Alpha to his Lead Beta, he took off with his son as fast as his paws allowed him to.

He knew she was due any day now, but no one could of sensed that their enemy pack would attack so soon after the last battle.

Jumping over a fallen tree, and crossing the small river, he raced to the place where he first met her. The edge of the forest where the mountains begin that lead to civilization, it was a beautiful view and it was on neutral territory, no one but the Alpha’s family knew of the place.

They were almost there, he felt the anticipation itch its way up his spine, he couldn’t wait to see his beautiful mate, and their pups. They were expecting twins, rare since their kind only ever bred one pup at a time.

They shot through the opening in the forest and saw the small makeshift tent, made out of the deer hide he hunted for her. He quickly shifted and untied the pair of shorts on his ankle, putting them on while running to the tent. “Stay watch son, I'll call you went the pups are here,” He told the light brown wolf. He could hear the panting and whimpering from inside.

He pulled open the the hide and was rewarded with his mate laying on her side, lifting her milk chocolate colored snout in his direction, her golden eyes immediately looked relieved upon seeing him.

“Oh love,” the man bent down and stroked her head, she looked exhausted and tired, “I’m here now, you can do this.”
Several hours later and the couple were blessed to see their two pups were healthy and so beautiful, their eyes were still shut, but their fur was something amazing. Seconds after their birth the mother shifted back, human again, and the man immediately bent to kiss her as she wrapped herself in the wool blanket.

“It’s been months since I’ve seen your human form, and you, my love, are still just as beautiful and godly.” He smiled, “Namjoon!” he called their son.

The pup trotted up to the tent opening and shifted to his human form to sit next to his mother.

“They both look like mommy,” Namjoon smiled, he was only two years old, but like his father he was a fast learner and shifted to his human form more easily than his same aged pack mates did.

“Yes they do dear,” His mother pulled him closer, and handed him the first born twin. “Someone had to look like me, since you take after your father.” She smiled when Namjoon nuzzled his nose into the orange and white fur.

“Have you named them yet?” Namjoon looked up from the pup in his arms to the other pure beige one in his father’s hands.

“Well this one is named Taehyung.” His father proclaimed, stroking his thumb across the pup’s stomach, with so much love coming from his eyes that they glowed gold.

“And that one you’re holding is Taeyong,” His mother spoke softly.

“If they’re twins why aren’t their furs the same?” Namjoon looked between the pups.

“No wolf’s fur is the same, but we don’t know how their human forms look like yet so we just have to wait to see if they’re fraternal or not.” His father handed the pup back to his mate, he pup immediately nosing closer to her scent.

“But I don’t wanna wait six months,” Namjoon complained while handing the other pup to his mother as well.

“You and me both my dear,” His mother chuckled, “But we can’t rush them, now let’s sleep, your
father has to wake up early to handle the pack in morning.”

On instinct Namjoon shifted to his true form and laid by his mothers side who did the same and shifted, pushing the pups under her paw, they both yipped and inched closer to her motherly warmth.

“I’m going to make a quick perimeter run,” the Alpha spoke already walking out the door. He stood there and smelled the air surrounding him, something was off.

His mate called softly a low whine, and he turned to see her watching him. He knew that look, he knew what she was trying to say.

Stay. Check the perimeter in the morning.

As always he could never deny her, so he ducked his head and headed back in, not noticing the pair of eyes watching his every move from the brush by the forest.

——

For the past six months the Head Alpha would travel from his pack’s territory to the place his mate decided to nest and take care of the pups. It was strenuous and he couldn’t thank his Lead Beta enough for covering for him.

The pups grew significantly as any wolf pup should, Namjoon would constantly play and chase the little two pups around, wrestling and showing them how to play fight. The twins were supposed to shift any day now, and Namjoon couldn’t wait. He wanted to be the best big brother, he wanted to be like his father and protect them, show them everything.

“Namjoon dear come inside with the pups, it’s getting dark.” His mother called, Namjoon snapped his head up from poking Taeyong’s stomach, making the pup squeak with laugher, while Taehyung managed to climb onto Namjoon’s back and nip at his ear.

Namjoon stood up, Taehyung still clinging onto his back, and started walking towards the tent. He stopped halfway there when he noticed Taeyong standing still, staring into the woods, ears pointed high.
Namjoon shifted, making Taehyung flop to the ground, “Taeyong? Let’s go, come on.” Namjoon walked closer to the other pup, and followed his line of sight, nothing was there.

“Let’s go, mama wants us back,” Namjoon urged, and the pup compiled slowly turning to his twin who was nudging his side to go.

“What took so long?” his mother asked laying out the blankets.

“Taeyong was acting funny.” Namjoon spoke sitting next to his mother while the pups still wrestled with each other, the never ending pup energy still running through them.

“Maybe he’s trying to shift,” His mother side off handily.

“Mama look!” Namjoon called as he watched Taehyung stand still in front of Taeyong, freezing in his spot. The pup looked nauseous and started to shake.

“This is it,” His mother eagerly sat up on her knees, “Namjoon you remember how I calmed you before you shifted? Want to do that with your brother?”

Namjoon’s eyes widened and for a second he was uncertain, what if he made things worse? But the nudge from his mother said she believed in him so…he crawled his way towards his littlest brother and reached his hand out startling Taehyung, his eyes moving around quickly internally panicking at the feeling of his body wanting to change. Taeyong made his way towards his mother and sat in front of her watching his twin.

“You’ll be okay, just let your body do what it’s supposed to,” Namjoon whispered looking into his brother’s eyes, stroking behind his ears, “Close your eyes and feel the change take over, you’re not alone, I’m here.”

A couple of awkward movements and Namjoon saw his brother’s human face staring wide eyed back at him.

“Oh baby you did it!” His mother smiled brightly.
Namjoon smiled and reached his hand out to touch the now human Taehyung on his cheek, “Mama he really does look like you.”

Taehyung looked around and stared at his hands, clenching them and touching his fingers, he opened his mouth and let out jumbled sounds, getting used to his voice.

Taeyong patted his way towards his twin and sat in front of the other, titling his head to the side, probably wondering where his twin went.

Taehyung immediately reached out his hands and pulled the pup into his arms and hugged him tight, maybe a little too tight since Taeyong yipped and wiggled his way out of the embrace. Taehyung then smiled so wide Namjoon melted, he even had his mother’s boxy smile.

“Taeyong dear, do you feel funny?” His mother asked, and the pup only titled his head to the side like he always does when he doesn’t understand something.

“I don’t think it’s his time,” She petted the orange and white pup warmly, picking him up and clutching him tighter to herself.

Unlike Taehyung, Taeyong was more timid and cautious, constantly wondering about the world, where Taehyung would charge at it head on and learn from mistakes. Namjoon adores his baby brothers, and it amazed him how he saw himself in the twins. He was as curious and clumsy as Taehyung while being observant and playful like Taeyong.

“I hope he shifts soon, I wanna play with Yongie like Taetae here,” Namjoon laughed when Taehyung tried standing up but ended up rolling on the floor.

“Don’t worry my little Joonie, it’ll come soon, now get ready your father-“ His mother froze mid-sentence, sniffing the air.

Namjoon suddenly felt tense, watching as his mother went still, it seemed like she was listening for something. He tried sniffing the air too, but even if he was in his wolf form he was still a pup, his sense of smell wasn’t as strong as his mothers yet.

“Joonie baby I need you to stay here and watch the pups,” She turned to him and placed her hands on his shoulders, “I need you to protect them, got it?” He nodded, hands already shaking with fear, his mother was never the one to get scared like this. She was headstrong and
brave...something was really wrong.

She left the tent and Namjoon saw her shift, a low growl rumbling in her throat.

The twins felt the fear, Taehyung immediately grabbed his twin and crawled his way behind Namjoon, who was still staring out the door.

Namjoon’s heart was racing, they all jumped when they heard their mother growl loudly. Namjoon quickly crawled to the front of the tent and pulled the door closed, he pushed the pups to the very corner of the tent and sat in front of them.

Taeyong wouldn’t stop looking all over the place almost like he was trying to figure out what was going on, Taehyung just clutched to Taeyong’s paw tight already wanting to cry.

They heard more movement and different growls, Namjoon recognized his father’s easily, what he couldn’t place was the smell of something foul in the air, it was strong enough for the pups to lower their noses into the ground to snuff out the smell.

Namjoon stilled, he knew what that smell was, his mother told him about it and even showed him one time when he almost touched it. Wolf’s bane. The thing Hunters used to hunt their kind, Namjoon remebered he had smelled it as his mother held it out to him in a thick cloth and it burned his nose.

There was a click in the air, metal clicking with metal, then silence.

Namjoon was about to let out a breath when a shot echoed around the area, then howls followed. He faced the twins and hugged them close to himself, trying to drown out the gun shots and wolves teeth ripping into flesh, he even held his breath as the smell of blood wafted into their tent.

“Get to the tent! They’re in there!” A man called.

Namjoon’s grip tightened around the pups, he was looking towards the entrance and noticed a wolf’s shadow, it was his mother. She was snarling as another shadow approached the tent. Namjoon turned his head, saw as the man’s shadow pulled out what looked like a gun, and before the man could shoot, Namjoon’s mother pounced and went for the man’s arm.
She successfully took down the Hunter but before Namjoon could cry out, another Hunter approached from behind and let out a shot. He saw as his mother’s shadow flopped to the ground, the pups started to cry not knowing what was going on, faces hidden in his chest, but Namjoon shushed them trying to think of a way out.

It was too late... a Hunter ripped open the door and saw them huddling in the corner.

The Hunter made his way towards them slowly, “I won’t hurt you if you don’t hurt me.” But Namjoon was furious, this man killed his mother, he didn’t need a mirror to know his eyes were glowing an angry gold. In a quick decision he shifted and lunged at the Hunter, tearing at his throat with everything he got, blood spraying everywhere.

Taeyong seeing this quickly turned to Taehyung and nudged the younger with his nose towards the makeshift bed, he pushed Taehyung onto the bed and with his teeth pulled the covers over him. Before he could get a blanket for himself another Hunter came and knocked Namjoon out with a hard hit to his head with the back end of a very large dagger, the Hunter then walked into the tent and saw Taeyong growling at him.

“Perfect,” The Hunter smirked and before Taeyong could do anything the Hunter shot a dart at him.

Namjoon woke up hours later and lifted his muzzle out of the dirt, seeing the bloodbath left behind from those Hunters. He saw his father in his human form calling out orders, Namjoon didn’t pay attention for all his focus was on his mother’s still form on the ground beside him. He nudged her with his snout

* Mama wake up…wake up ....please…mama?

He made his way under her paw and whimpered, his mother’s warmth was no longer there…

Namjoon kept crying until he heard another sound come from inside the tent, his brothers.

He slowly moved away from his mother and launched himself inside hoping to find the twins safe. He looked around and saw nothing until he saw the blanket by the bed move and a whimper
following after. He pulled away the cover and saw Taehyung crying, he was back in his wolf form.

Where’s Taeyong?....

And sadly, Taehyung’s face gave him the answer.

They had taken him.

——

In the city not far from the mountains a luxury car drove through an upper class neighborhood, and pulled up to a grand mansion.

“Well it’s a boy.” A man with an expensive looking suit spoke from the door of the mansion, a child asleep in his arms, with hair as black as night.

A woman with sleek auburn hair and sharp features approached him holding out her hands, “Oh he’s perfect, I’m glad his adoption was quick.”

She took the boy in her arms and smiled her sharp smile, “Jimin, welcome to your new home.”

Chapter End Notes

a/n: I’m so happy to finally start woking on this fic! Ready for the ride? I’ll be updating this at least once a week -M
20 years later…

Across the forest and over the mountains there was this city, bustling and busy.

And inside the city, there was a college campus welcoming its students back from a summer break.

Two best friends met up again before the front gate.

The shorter, and younger of the two, now had his hair a pale orange.

“Jeez Jimin, I know you love to rebel against your parents, but isn’t this a bit too much?” Seokjin chuckled ruffling the orange locks, Jimin’s hair was always black so this was a hell of a change.

“Stooooop, Hyung,” Jimin complained swatting the older’s hand away. “I figured since everyone already knows how weird I am, might as well prove the rumors right.” he said as he fixed his hair. “Besides it’s easier to hide the white hairs that were starting to show.”

Jimin’s reputation was one every student at his college knew by now thanks to his high school “friends”. Rumors of how he was a freak of nature spread like wildfire. From always seeming to know when someone was going to sneak up on him, to everyone witnessing his abnormally quick speed during that one track race, where he ran so fast he beat the school record by more than a minute, while only attending one practice…

Sadly this attention came with hurtful names, and complete isolation.

It wasn’t until a transfer student older than him, and two grades higher, that Jimin had someone to call a best friend. You don’t make many friends when a reputation like that, especially in high school, but Seokjin didn’t seem to care about it. They stayed close friends since then, and Jimin was already in his second year of college, Seokjin in his fourth.
Since then the two have been inseparable, going to places together, sneaking out occasionally, and sometimes studying at Seokjin’s house. Everywhere Seokjin went, so did Jimin, and vise versa.

“Let just get this day over with,” Seokjin smiled, already walking towards the front entrance.

Jimin huffed and caught up to him, “Today is going to be long, classes all day, then I’m alone all night since my parents are going to be late again…”

The main thing Seokjin knew about Jimin was that he hated being alone. It was somewhat odd to see how clingy the boy was, but nevertheless Seokjin enjoyed his company. Jimin never wanted to be alone, it seemed he hated the loneliness more than anything.

So Seokjin never let him be alone, “Hey, wanna come over today? My parents are making the pasta and chicken you love.” Seokjin smiled, knowing he would have to convince his parents to make said dish.

Jimin didn’t even have to answer to know he was willing to go over, his parents wouldn’t really notice…they never did, all they checked was that Jimin took his meds or as they would say "happy pills".

“If that’s okay… I’m probably around your parents too much no?” Jimin half smiled, he knew he could be clingy, but something in him didn’t like to be alone. Almost like it was a deep fear…

“You should know by now that doesn’t matter, my parents love you,” Seokjin gave Jimin one last ruffle of his hair before taking off to his classes.

“…if only my parents did as much.”

And so went on the day, like all the others, it was extremely mundane and slow.

“Still taking those damn pills are we?” Seokjin asked as he walked up to Jimin by the front gates, who was swallowing his daily dose.
“Remember what my parents said? I’ll go nuts if I don’t.” Jimin shrugged.

The pills Seokjin was talking about were his daily dose of some anti-crazy pills his parents always made him take. Every single day since he could remember at the exact same time he would be found taking them. He didn’t exactly know why he was taking them, just that his parents told him that if he didn’t he would go insane like he did when he was a toddler. So he made sure to never skip a dose.

“I still don’t believe that,” Seokjin muttered as they made their way to the bus station. He didn’t believe Jimin was capable is being so out of control that he needed pills, but he guessed that Jimin only followed his parents orders to get them to actually pay attention to the poor boy, he never told Jimin about his thoughts obviously.

When they arrived at their stop, Jimin stepped out and stood in front of Seokjin’s house just staring. He could never get used to the average sized house that stood before him, no matter how many times he’s been here.

Even though Seokjin and his family were beyond rich, they liked to stay humble as can be. Which meant no new car unless he earned the money for it, no exotic trips to foreign places, the only thing they spend money on is their food. Always making sure that it was prepared and cooked to their standards, which meant that his parents and him are the usual ones to cook it instead.

“Mom!” Seokjin called taking off his shoes.

A short woman with flour on her face appeared from the kitchen, “Oh sweetie you’re home.” She smiled. “Ah Jiminnie! Glad to see you again my dear, you two are just in time for preparing dinner.”

Jimin always felt at home here, Seokjin’s parents were always welcoming, and caring, and just all around warm. His parents were never like that, they were curt and straight to the point, sure on some occasions his mother would care for him, but most of the time his parents were at work as some experimental scientist or something, Jimin could never remember.

“Wait here a second,” Seokjin sat Jimin on the entrance chair, while he ran to the kitchen.
“Mom can we make that pasta and chicken Jimin likes?” Seokjin asked.

His mother chuckled, “That’s what we’re making, hun. We figured our little Jiminnie would come over today since it’s his birthday in two days, and he always spends the weekend with you. Have you told him about that camping trip this weekend?”

“Not yet, I’ll tell him about it later, thanks mom,” Seokjin bent a little to hug her, tight.

——

When dinner was cooked and eaten, Seokjin and Jimin made their way to Seokjin’s too big of a room.

They sat by the mini living room just a couple steps away from Seokjin’s bed.

Jimin making himself comfortable as usual, while Seokjin popped in a movie.

They watched the movie for a bit before Jimin started to wonder about something else.

“Hey hyung, do you ever think there is more out there than what we know?” Jimin wondered, resting his arms behind his head, looking at the ceiling.

Seokjin looked over at Jimin, “What you do you mean?”

“Hmm I don’t know, like what if there’s more out there? You’ve heard the stories, the forest a couple of hours away from here, you hear how people always tell scary stories about it…what if they’re true? Wouldn’t you want to find out?”

“Would you want to find out?”

Jimin slowly sat up, “I won’t lie, I would be curious enough to sneak away for the weekend to find out. We should totally go for my birthday.”
Seokjin chuckled, “Why is it no one can ever surprise you with anything? My parents gave me permission to actually go out there and camp out for the weekend for your birthday.”

Jimin smiled, “You know me by now hyung, I always just know things.” Nevertheless he got up and jumped at Seokjin hugging him. “I can’t believe your parents actually let you!” he laughed.

They both talked about it for a while. Wanting to go camping in the forest for a couple of days, besides the stories of monsters living in the forest, they both wanted to get away from their lives just for a little bit. Jimin’s parents wouldn’t care much, but Seokjin’s were always wary.

Seokjin pushed Jimin off himself, the younger landing on the floor with a whine, “They said it was for your birthday, so be grateful you little rascal.”

Jimin got up rubbing his backside, “I will thank them first thing in the morning,” he moved to sit back down in his spot but decided to sit by Seokjin instead, hugging the elder, “Thanks hyung. Really, it means the world to me that you’re always by my side.”

Seokjin tucked Jimin closer to himself so he wouldn’t fall off, “Always, you’ll always be my nonbiological little brother no matter what.”

——

The two days pasted slower than Jimin would of liked, but as Jimin’s mother pulled up into Seokjin’s driveway he was almost bouncing with excitement in his seat.

“Finally! Hurry up you’re late!” Seokjin yelled while tying up the rest of the camp equipment onto a Jeep his parents rented for him.

Jimin had rushed out of his house, hoping to avoid his parents before they woke up, to catch the bus, but sadly he ran right into his mother already waiting for him.

She had given him a lecture about staying on the campgrounds, staying close to Seokjin, and the more important rule of all, take his meds.
Jimin huffed in annoyance, they never left out the part about his stupid meds…

He looked at the bottle in his hands and tucked it into his pocket. He got out of the car with a quick goodbye to his mother, and he walked over to Seokjin, throwing his camp pack at him, laughing when he almost fell over trying to catch it.

“Is everything all set?” Seokjin’s mother called out from the front door, holding two cups of coffee in her hands.

The boys walked up to her and gladly took them, “Yes mama, everything is packed, and accounted for.” Seokjin smiled, and leaned in to hug her.

She smiled and handed him the keys to the car, “Be careful now you two!”

Jimin was about to move away when Seokjin’s mother pulled him in for a hug as well, “Where do you think you’re going without a hug from me? huh?” She laughed and she squeezed him tighter to her chest.

“Sorry,” Jimin smiled, loving the warmness that radiated off her. She let go and held him at arms length, “You two be careful now, and have fun, you deserve it dear. Enjoy it.”

Jimin nodded, “Thank you again for setting this up for me, I couldn’t thank you enough,” He spoke before dipping his head and walked to the car.

He waved at her as Seokjin pulled away from the huge driveway.

*Just like how she said, I’ll enjoy myself….this weekend is going to be amazing, I just know it.*

Chapter End Notes

*a/n: thus starts the whole chaotic fic I have planned out, this chapter is a little short but for a reason anticipate the next one ^~^ thank for all the comments guys it means a lot! <3 -M*
“Hyuuung how much longer?” Jimin complained, his head was resting against the window, mindlessly watching the scenery blur by the window.

“We’ve only been driving for an hour? We still got another 45 minutes to an hour left.” Seokjin answered, while side eyeing the younger. He knew Jimin was always full of energy, and seeing him become jumpy in his seat only proved that more. “How about we play a game?”

And so they went the rest of the way playing eye spy, and occasionally punching each other when they saw a certain type of car.

It got quiet in the car, them getting closer to their destination making them calm. Jimin kept looking out the window to the mountains, feeling excitement build in his body, the feeling of being in a place so open was so appealing to him. He wanted to get out of the car already and take a breath of the fresh air.

But that thought flew right out the window when he noticed Seokjin driving to a certain civilized area...

Seokjin slowly pulled the car into the check-in for the camp grounds, “Reservations for Kim?” Seokjin told the attendant at the booth.

“Ah yes Kim Seokjin, you’re all clear, just find a spot within the designated border and set up.” The attendant motioned them to enter.

“Reserved camp area?” Jimin questioned looking around to see the other campers setting up as well.

“Of course, did you think we were going disobey our parents and go off grounds?” Seokjin stopped the car in an empty lot towards the back of the area.

Jimin pouted, he wanted to go to somewhere uncharted and free from people. “I kind of wanted it to be just us and the forest really…”
Seokjin frowned but as usual thought of something quick, “How about we set up camp here, and then go on a night hike? I heard that one trail is supposed to be haunted.”

Jimin perked up at that, “Yes!” he jumped out the car and began to unpack the stuff from the roof, “Hurry Hyung, the faster we set up the faster we get to that hike!”

Seokjin smiled, loving seeing his best friend so happy.

—

It was dusk by the time they set everything up, fire pits could be seen from the other camp lots, people surrounding the flames with marshmallows, except for the two boys. They were finishing up packing their backpacks, when a camp ground’s employee walked up to them.

“Hey guys, just making rounds on the campground telling everyone to lock up their foods tightly for the animals not to smell them. Oh are you two going night hiking?” The employee saw as Seokjin helped Jimin put on his pack.

“Yes sir,” Seokjin smiled.

“Okay make sure to stay on the trail, there’s been more animal activity that usual.” The employee warned.

“Will do!” Jimin quipped.

When the man left, Seokjin turned to Jimin, “More animal activity?”

Jimin shrugged, “If it was serious they wouldn’t even allow campers here right? Let’s go hyung.” He tugged Seokjin’s sleeve and they made their way towards the beginning on the trail.

They trudged on for about an hour until Seokjin needed a break.
“Don’t you think this is far enough?” Seokjin huffed as he pulled out a water bottle from his bag.

Jimin climbed up on a small boulder, looking all around them and inhaled a giant breath of air, exhaling happily. “No way hyung, we barely even made a dent, I can still see the light from the camp fires.”

Seokjin turned to see what Jimin was looking at, and sure enough through the small mountain and short brush they passed there was a glow of light. He looked ahead to where the trial lead and saw how darker it got.

“I’m glad the moon is full today, at least we’ll get more light,” Seokjin said as he stood up and stretched.

Jimin hopped off the rock and smiled, “You ready?”

Seokjin sighed but followed as soon as Jimin took off again.

_How the hell can this kid have this much energy…_
“Hyung, let’s keep going.” The younger turned to him, “I want to see a nice view at least, I know there has to be something.” Jimin turned to walk past the end marker, but Seokjin grabbed his arm.

“No Jimin, it’s too dangerous. What about the animal activity? What if we get lost?” Seokjin didn’t mind the darkness at all, it was the fear of something bad happening to them that scared him the most.

“Trust me hyung, I don’t think animals are a big problem since we don’t have food with us, besides we won’t get lost.” Jimin said as he kept inching his way into where the more dense forest began.

“How do you know we won’t?”

Jimin smiled and pulled off his pack, unzipping the front pouch and pulling out a small plastic baggy, “Because we have these.” He held it out for Seokjin to take.

“Are these push pins?” Seokjin opened the bag and pulled out one, they were all pink.

“Yup!” Jimin stood up, “I told you I wanted to go far.”

“There’s really no stopping you is there?” Seokjin sighed.

“Nope! Now let’s go,” Jimin turned and started to walk again.

Seokjin stood there for a few seconds debating whether or not to head back, but tossed that idea away almost as soon as it popped in his head. He would never leave Jimin like that. So he stood up straight and followed his best friend.

—

They walked for another hour before they started to hear noises that kept getting closer.
“Hyung stand still,” Jimin quickly spoke pulling Seokjin to a stop. Jimin looked around the trees surrounding them, scanning the area.

Just like how the rumors at his school were true, Jimin could always feel when he was being watched or when someone would sneak up behind him before anyone ever did. This time was no different. He had that same feeling running through his blood...

“What’s wrong?” Seokjin asked, not seeing anything.

“Something is near hyung, you don’t hear that?”

And as if on cue a cracking noise broke the silence.

They both froze, fearing the worst.

“Jimin, let’s slowly make our way back the way we came...” Seokjin whispered, slowly making his way back when Jimin grabbed his wrist in a vice grip.

“Jimin?”

The boy’s grip on Seokjin was tight, and hard, nearly making Seokjin wince, “We have to run.” Jimin whispered back, voice so sure Seokjin wouldn't be able to argue with him even if he did want to.

“Ok, it shouldn’t be hard to follow the push pins back.” Seokjin answered using his other hand to try to pry Jimin’s hand off.

But before he could loosen the younger’s grip, Jimin bolted the opposite direction, more into the forest, pulling Seokjin along.

He was being practically dragged, almost falling a couple times if it wasn’t for Jimin to keep him steady. They ran fast, and it took a while but Seokjin heard the faint sounds of something constantly hitting the forest floor behind them, sounding like animals during a stampede.
“J-Jimin do you know w-where we’re going?” Seokjin panted, Jimin kept turning here and there almost as if he really did know where he was going.

“N-Not s-sure, I just—“ they both ducked under a branch before running again, “I think there’s a safe spot ahead.”

Jimin took off faster then, Seokjin knew the kid was a fast runner, but this was ridiculous.

As soon as Seokjin saw the forest slowly begin to open and lessen he slowed down a bit, making Jimin almost stumble.

But Jimin fidgeted, wanting to keep going, and when he pulled Seokjin they both tripped over the log embedded in the ground.

“Dammit,” Jimin rolled on his back, he turned to Seokjin and noticed the elder clutching his leg. “Hyung! Are you okay?”

He rolled the older over to himself and saw a gash spreading down his leg, blood dripping.

“Shit, Hyung we have to keep going please come on,” Jimin quickly pulled off his jacket and wrapped it around the wound, tying the knot tight before helping Seokjin up.

“Hurry before the adrenaline wears off,” Seokjin almost smiled, he winced when he stepped on his leg but kept going.

They limped together until they made it to a ledge, it was a huge clearing-type-cliff overlooking the rest of the mountains, and Jimin briefly noticed the skyline of the city they lived in. He gently placed Seokjin on the rock by the ledge and looked around, nothing. He took off his pack and started to dig through it, looking for anything to help Seokjin's wound.

“Looks like whatever was chasing us is gone,” Seokjin panted, his breath coming in quick breaths, a combination of the running and pain beginning to seep into his wounded leg.

“Hyung... think again,” Jimin stopped searching his bag when he felt that feeling again. He stared
at the forest’s edge they just ran out of as a set of three large wolves emerged.

“Oh gawd.” Seokjin watched as the wolves inched their way closer. Their all white, black, or a mix of the first two fur’s shone clearly in the moon’s bright light.

Jimin looked to the ground and picked up a decently sized stick, “Hyung, are wolves normally this huge?” He stood in front of the older, crouching into position, ready to defend his hyung.

“How the hell would I know?” Seokjin nearly yelled in panic.

“Don’t you study animal biology?!” Jimin almost yelled back.

“I study human biology Jimin!” Seokjin bent down and picked up some rocks.

The wolves kept creeping closer and closer.

Jimin noticed how different these wolves were from the ones he’s seen in the zoos, these were bigger, and their furs were…odd…they almost looked too clean and taken care of for wild animals.

“Well do you know how to defend yourself against a wolf attack?” Jimin called, the wolves were not more than five yards away now.

“Never knew I had to know,” Seokjin tensed as the wolves began to growl, slowly baring their fangs, anticipation making their fur stand on edge.

They had royal blue eyes, that’s the second thing Jimin noticed after their height. Something was off about them, Jimin couldn’t place it. Nomral wolves had light blue eyes...

Jimin didn’t have time to think as the solid black one took off running ahead of the other three and lunged at them, but before Jimin could get a swing off, a blur of beige came shooting from the forest, flying at them, and hitting the black wolf.
Jimin stood there watching as an all beige wolf wrestled with he black one, they separated as a howl came from the other end of the forest, a light brown and black wolf running out.

The two separated immediately, the black wolf running back to the other two while the beige one stood in front of the two near speech less boys facing the three.

The light brown and black one patted up to stand next the beige one, they faced the three wolves almost like they were talking to each other.

Jimin looked to Seokjin and noticed the others face was pale and sweating. For a second Jimin forgot about the odd feeling in his stomach and ran to the other, checking the wound, blood was still soaking through his jacket. Jimin looked back to the wolves and almost had a heart attack when the two wolves ‘protecting’ them started to walk closer to the three not that far away.

“Hyung you’ll be fine,” Jimin pulled Seokjin down to the ground so the elder could rest his back against the rock.

“This is neutral territory Yoongi. You can’t harm them here, unless you want to break the peace between our packs?” Jimin quickly turned his head when he heard a voice.

_Just what the fuck…w-who said that?_

There was a tall man standing where Jimin swore the light brown and black wolf once was, the beige wolf still standing by his side.

_What the hell is going on?_

“They crossed our territory Namjoon, we can’t take that lightly.” Jimin looked over and saw where the once white wolf stood, another man in it’s place, with almost snow white hair.

“You can’t do anything about it now, so I suggest you head back unless you like wasting our time.” The brown haired man spoke again.

Jimin stood there watching the scene, simply speechless. How could he not, for these guys didn’t have any clothing on for crist’s sake.
Seokjin was already past out against the rock, Jimin didn’t get the chance to tend to Seokjin when he sees the white haired man almost disappear in a blink of an eye, the white wolf in his place again.

He sees the three wolves take off back into the forest, and looked to his saviors.

“This must be a lot to take in, come with us we’ll help you out.” The brown haired man extended his hand to Jimin.

But just like Seokjin, Jimin felt himself slipping from reality and the last thing he heard was the beige wolf’s howl, and an oddly warm pair of arms catching him.

Chapter End Notes

a/n: if i keep writing as fast as I have been I might move up these updates to more than once a week, but enjoy this chapter! -M
Jimin woke up to a soft glow of light streaming from a crack in the curtains in the room. He slowly sat up and rubbed his eyes open. The smell of pine wood and vanilla wafted around him, and he almost fell back asleep to the sweet and calming birds chirping from outside. He doesn’t ever recall waking up this peacefully until something stirred in his stomach, a memory of sorts. A warm and loving feeling from long ago, soft arms wrapping around him, he felt safe…protected…and something else, Jimin couldn’t place it.

He shook his head and swung his legs over the bed and stood up stretching, but the floor wasn’t the cold tile he was used to nor the plastic of the tent. Then it clicked.

*Last night.*

He tensed and looked around, he was in a bedroom, not his. *Seokjin.*

Before he could think he bolted out the door, “Seokjin hyung!” he called running to the other rooms on that floor. He heard a voice from a room next to him and immediately burst through it.

Seokjin was laying on the bed, but before Jimin could rush to him, he noticed a stranger sitting next to him, dabbing the sweat away with a cloth. “Hyung,” Jimin hesitated rushing over to him, eyeing the stranger. Her back was facing him, but he could see she was old in age, grey and white long beautiful hair that reached just above her waist, body covered in what Jimin thought were hides of animals, yet when she turned to see who walked in, Jimin stood shocked. A range of different necklaces with bones on them decorated her neck and with a glance Jimin could tell her face didn’t show her true age, she looked so young and wise beyond her years.

“Don’t fret young one, your friend is going to be okay.” She slowly stood up and faced Jimin fully. “You have questions, which I won’t answer, that I’ll leave up to the Alpha’s sons. For now, know that you are safe from harm and you’ll have your answers soon.” With that she looked over Seokjin one more time before leaving the room, patting the younger one’s shoulder gently on the way out.

Jimin sat next to Seokjin and sighed in relief, at least he was okay.
“How are they?” the eldest of the Alpha’s sons urged as soon as he saw the woman walk down the stairs.

“Namjoon for the hundredth time, both boys will be shocked and exhausted so give it to them gently. They’re just humans after all.” The healer chuckled softly. She noticed the younger fidget nervously. “Boy, is something else bothering you?”

“You feel it right? Something is off about those two…” He asked quietly.

“Perhaps, but what do you think young one?”

“Well the orange haired one…he smells off…humans smell odd already but this is different…like that boy smells off…like something is wrong with him…but the blacked haired one, he smells stronger than a human should right? I mean…humans don’t give off that strong of a good scent…but this black haired one does…”

The healer thought for a second, “Your nose has never been wrong, but I’ll look into it, because I agree with you. Just get your brother and help with the talk to the humans, I know Taehyung sneaks off to the human city once in a while, maybe he’ll know how to deal with humans more than you or I could.” She smiled and gently caressed his cheek, loving, like a mother would and left out the door.

This was practically Namjoon and Taehyung’s adoptive mother after all.

After taking a couple of minutes to gather himself Namjoon opened the front door of their cabin to smell the fresh morning air. With a quick haste he removed his only item of clothing, shorts, and dived right off the porch, landing on four paws with ease. He shook out his fur, and watched as his surroundings became more vibrant and clear; his heightened senses coming back at full force.

*About time*
Namjoon your late

Morning runs are in the mornings you know

You’re never late

The usual voices of his pack came rushing to his head.

How are the humans?

His brother.

Humans?

What the hell are humans doing here?

And they’re alive?

Namjoon sprinted to the usual meeting spot, the forest blurring as he ran faster. He made it to a clearing where several other wolves sat in a circle, seeming like they were staring at each other but Namjoon knew better. He heard their voices buzz around his head after all.

Guys shut it for a god damn second.

Their voices quickly quieted, Namjoon’s Alpha voice peeking through his command. Namjoon often hated when his wolf bled through, but when in his wolf form he couldn’t really control it as well if he was human. He patted his way towards his brother’s beige form, bumping his head on the younger’s shoulder to make room for him.

Are they okay? Were they awake when you left?
Taehyung gently asked, being the only one able to do so since Namjoon was his brother, not fearing the Alpha’s voice one bit, despite being a Beta. He knew Namjoon’s wolf would never harm him, nor would make him summit.

Yeah, the black haired one will heal and the orange head will probably freak out though, I just don’t know how the hell they crossed Fang’s territory without being torn apart. What do you guys think?

A dark red and brown wolf slumped to the floor, muzzle blowing leaves away, huffing.

I’ve never interacted with a human before. They sound annoying.

A brown and black wolf sat down next to the other.

Me either, I wonder how different they are from us though.

Taehyung how are the humans when you sneak away to the city?

It wasn’t a secret that Taehyung had the tendency to sneak off to the nearest human populated city despite the rules, and often came back with a variety of snacks the smaller wolves were all too eager to try. He only got away with breaking the rule because no one dared to reprimand the Head Alpha’s son…

The beige wolf just rolled his eyes and stood up making his way towards the all too familiar running path.

Are we going to run or not?

Only Namjoon knew some of Taehyung’s not so nice human encounters and could see why he didn’t like talking about humans for too long, so he stood up and followed his brother, readying himself for the run.

Let’s go.
Seokjin grunted as he slowly sat up.

“Hyung! You’re awake.” Jimin smiled, he had fallen asleep next to the older, not wanting to leave his side.

“What happened?” Seokjin asked as he shifted to lean against the headboard, Jimin sat up as well scooting next to the edge.

“I would like to know as well…” Jimin muttered, “I don’t even know where we are, I just know that you’re okay.”

“You’re on Claw’s territory, our home, which is just past Fang’s more deadly territory.” The brown haired man from last night said as he walked in with an unfamiliar face following suit.

“What? Territory? What are you talking about?” Jimin felt tense around these people, they may mean no harm but something was off about them.

“Hyung, they don’t know about us. Humans aren’t that educated on our …species.” The other boy spoke up. Jimin noticed he had beige hair that matched the shade of fur from last night that jumped in front of the black one….no way.

“Well you explain it then.” the brown haired one huffed and sat on the desk chair across the bed, leaving the other standing in the middle of the room.

“Hmm…well I’m Taehyung, and this is my older brother Namjoon.” The beige haired one spoke. “What are your names?”

“Seokjin,” the older spoke up, “And this is Jimin, my best friend.”

“Nice to meet you two.” Taehyung smiled, “So first things first, what were you two doing on Fang’s territory? Humans never travel that far off the trail.”
Seokjin looked to Jimin, who spoke up, “I don’t know what this ‘Fang territory’ is, but we went night hiking and reached the end of the trail, we were supposed to go back but I wanted to see more of the forest...so we kept going, after a while we heard something following us so we took off running and that’s when Seokjin hyung fell, we made it to the clearing and that’s where things got weird…”

“We were on our usual border run when we caught your scent,” Namjoon added, eyes trained on Seokjin like he was confused, “You two were lucky to even get out of there alive. Fang’s pack aren’t the nicest when it comes to intruders.”

“What do you mean ‘Fang’s pack’? Border run? Scent? Mind making it clear in stead of speaking like you’re animals.” Seokjin spoke up irritated, he hated not knowing the most and this wasn’t helping.

Namjoon narrowed his eyes, “I suggest you mind your manners human. We aren’t animals and it’s in your best interest to not address us like that again.”

“Human? What does that make you then?” Seokjin argued back.

“Not human?” Taehyung quirked, half smiling.

“Not funny,” Jimin asked losing his patience like Seokjin, a habit he knew he got from the older, because he was so used to him and Seokjin being so straight forward that when people avoid the truth it was irks both of them.

“Look I’ve been around humans when they find out huge things and usually they don’t take it very well...so excuse me for trying to lighten the mood,” Taehyung huffed, crossing his arms.

“Tae just tell them.” Namjoon sighed.

“Fine, fine, fine. Well Jimin and Seokjin we are as you humans say ‘werewolves’ though wolves seems more politically correct to us so yeah we’re wolves.”

Jemin and Seokjin looked at one another, “Come again?” Seokjin asked.
“Wolves as half human, half wolf.” Namjoon spoke.

“You’ve got to be kidding me,” Jimin almost laughed, “We got saved by a bunch of crazy people…”

“Hey I take offense to that,” Taehyung huffed, “Then how do you explain last night? I know you saw Namjoon hyung shift, as well as that Fang Alpha.”

“That was…a…hallucination, adrenaline, fear, they can mess with your head, right hyung?” Jimin looked to Seokjin.

“I was passed out so, I honestly have no clue.” Seokjin shrugged.

“Don’t believe us? Fine then.” Namjoon stood up and went straight to Seokjin, “We’ll show you then. Seokjin I’m going to carry you to the front porch so don’t freak out. Tae drag Jimin outside.”

Jimin’s eyes widened as he looked over to Taehyung, the kid having an almost evil smirk on his face.

Before Jimin could protest Taehyung grabbed his wrist and took off running down the hall and the stairs. Taehyung was running fast, and Jimin was a little more than surprised when he managed to keep up with the kid.

He heard not far behind Seokjin’s squawking when Namjoon picked him up bridal style and make his way down the stairs.

“You drop me and I’ll end you,” Seokjin grumbled as he hesitantly wrapped his arms around Namjoon’s neck.

Namjoon had to hold back a small growl in his throat when Seokjin tightened his grip around his neck when he started going down the stairs.

You’re lucky I can’t kill you…
Namjoon rolled his eyes at his wolf and plopped Seokjin down on the porch watching out for his injured leg.

“Watch and learn pretty boy.” Namjoon smirked, and Seokjin wouldn’t lie and say that despite their crazy claims about being wolves, he did find himself more than curious.

Taehyung had dragged Jimin further into the front yard of the cabin, “Stand here and watch. Don’t freak out too much ok?”

Jimin crossed his arms and nodded.

“Looks like your favorite pair of shorts aren’t going to survive hyung.” Taehyung called smiling as he saw Namjoon leaping from the porch to stand behind Jimin. “I don’t think the humans will be comfortable with our exposure, at least not when sex isn’t involved.”

“Sex? What the hell are you two talking about here?” Jimin nearly yelled, “You are so not exposing yourselves or I will whack both of you while running away.”

“Told ya,” Taehyung chuckled.

“It’s your loss, you’re the one who’ll have to steal me some.” Namjoon threw back.

“Good thing I’m wearing your shirt now,” Taehyung stuck his tongue out and before Namjoon could reply Taehyung started his shift, effectively capturing Jimin and Seokjin’s attention.

Jimin stared wide eyed as the boy fell on his hands and knees and slowly began to shift, bones cracking and bending in ways that shouldn’t be possible. Jimin stared as Taehyung’s mouth grew fangs and a muzzle, while the rest of his body almost instantly was covered in a pure beige fur. The wolf where Taehyung stood shook off the shredded pieces of clothing, his tail popping out as the tattered remain’s of his shorts dropped.

Jimin fell to the floor, scooting away from the now larger than normal wolf, “What the fuck?! NO fucking way,” Jimin nearly screeched.
Seokjin sat there jaw dropped, no words, simply speechless. It was impossible. He quickly looked to where Jimin was backing into, or more like to who. “Jimin behind you!” He yelled, trying to stand up, but only managed to lean against the porch railing.

Jimin was too afraid to turn around, but hearing Seokjin, he did so immediately and saw as Namjoon disappeared into a larger brown wolf. He looked into its now golden eyes, and in a blink of an eye his wold stopped. His gut somehow knew that this wolf wouldn’t hurt him. He couldn’t explain it, but he knew it deep down that this was real and utterly true.

He slowly reached out to the wolf, hand shaking a little, and flinched slightly when Namjoon closed the space between them, his snout under Jimin’s hand.

“This…is impossible…” Jimin whispered, he tensed up when a breath of air tickled the back of his neck, he turned and saw Taehyung sitting before him. “So…you guys are still you when you’re like this right? You won’t maul me or anything right?”

Taehyung shook his head, and before Jimin could react Taehyung pounced on the human, nuzzling his nose into Jimin’s neck while Jimin laughed, “T-Taehyung that tickles s-stop.”

Namjoon let out a huff and turned to Seokjin, who stood at the same spot against the porch railing. He patted his way over to the other human and instead of climbing the three steps up the porch he sat at the base of them, Namjoon didn’t want to frighten Seokjin even more.

“This isn’t real. You are just myths, this can’t be reality.” Seokjin whispered as he slowly made his way step by step down the steps, despite his fear of the unknown creature now sitting before him. “How…?” He sat on the last step, and looked at the brown wolf in its beautiful golden eyes. They looked strong and pure. “You won’t hurt us.” Seokjin spoke, it wasn’t a question but Namjoon nodded and pushed his muzzle underneath Seokjin’s hand.

It scared Seokjin a bit to know that these beings were larger than average wolves, Namjoon’s muzzle alone looked bigger than Seokjin’s head after all. Yet the older couldn’t stop running his hands through the soft fur, it was calming and judging from the low grumble coming from Namjoon he liked it too.

Jimin’s laughter broke the peace, Seokjin looked over to the other two and smiled. Taehyung was playing fetch with Jimin, though every time Taehyung retrieved the stick he would crash into Jimin almost crushing the smaller human with his size.
Namjoon let out a small grumbling noise and Taehyung’s ears perked up immediately, he slowly got off Jimin and tugged on Jimin’s shirt as if to follow. They made their way back to the cabin, and just like before both humans were stuck in awe when the wolves let go of their forms and reverted back to humans.

—

With a couple of awkward coughs and glances, the wolves dressed in proper attire, and sat in the living room across the humans.

“So…where do we begin. Ask away.” Namjoon sat, waiting.

“How…?” Jimin asked again, hoping he would get an answer instead of a wolfish shrug from Taehyung.

“Well, we were born that way? You know when a mommy and a daddy love each other very much they decide to-

Seokjin stared waving his hands quickly, “Not like that, I think Jimin means how do you guys even exist? How have you stayed hidden from being discovered by humans for so long?”

“We live in the wild, you humans rarely venture out past those trails, so the odds of you finding us are slim. Even when some humans do pass the trails it leads right into Fang’s territory so they’re either killed, mauled, or worse…the fact you two made it is still a shock. A neutral territory separates our territory with theirs, neutral territory being land that nobody owns or claimed yet, so the pack can’t protect us on that land, that’s why the other wolves you saw had to back away.” Namjoon spoke fighting in his seat a bit, his wolf was being impatient for some reason…it was odd how his wolf wouldn’t sit still like it usually did.

“What makes your pack different then? Why didn’t you kill us?” Jimin asked.

“Claw never kills unless it’s necessary. Fang does, simple as that. It’s been that way for centuries.” Taehyung shrugged, “Besides we were curious about the two funny smelling humans cornered by Fang’s Alpha’s sons on neutral territory…”
“Funny smelling?” Seokjin questioned, he shifted in his seat, seeming uncomfortable.

“Hyung doesn’t have a strong sense of smell as me, but even he notices it.” Taehyung smirks when Namjoon nudged his shoulder, “Seokjin right? You look older than me, so Seokjin hyung, you smell stronger than humans do. You humans usually smell normal and bland, but you don’t.”

“I hope that’s a good thing.” Seokjin fidgeted again.

“Don’t know, even with my trips to the city I’ve never smelled anyone like you. And you.” Taehyung looked to Jimin.

Jimin tensed, despite these wolves showing them they wouldn’t hurt them, Jimin still couldn’t shake his nervous feeling. It was as if he was expecting something to happen…for the other shoe to drop so to speak.

“You smell off, like something is wrong with you, no offense.” Taehyung kept staring at Jimin like he was trying to figure something out.

“Maybe it’s because of my daily dose,” Jimin shrugged, “But what does any of this have to do with our situation? We have to get back, people are going to be looking for us.”

“Yeah we figured, but we can’t do much besides wait until the feud between our two packs are over…” Namjoon spoke, “But our packs have been like this for a while so there’s no clue when it will end.”

“We’re basically trapped here then?” Seokjin stood up, “You can’t keep us here against our will you know.”

Namjoon followed him and stood up, “Believe me we don’t want you here either, humans. But unless you want to commit suicide and go back the way you came then by all means go.” Namjoon huffed, his eyes flashing gold. His wolf bristled at the way Seokjin spoke to him, as if he was superior. His wolf was really bugging him now.

His eyes startled Seokjin and he backed up immediately as Namjoon stepped closer to the older, “Hey back off,” Jimin jumped in front of Seokjin, “It’s not like we wanted to stumble into this ok? You can’t expect us to be okay with all this in one damn day, this is a lot to take in.”
Namjoon closed his eyes and breathed, “Look there’s nothing we can do right now, the best solution would be for you two to stay here for a few days until we figure out a safe way to get you back to your city.” Namjoon opened his eyes and they were back to brown. He hesitated like he wanted to say something else but opted to just walk out the door.

The two humans watched as he leapt from the porch and shifted midair, taking off towards the woods.

“Umm don’t mind him, his wolf is more temperamental when he doesn’t understand a situation well…” Taehyung spoke from behind them.

They sat back in the living room, “Look I know this isn’t the best predicament you could of asked for, but we’re trying here. Not many of us know how to deal with humans, let alone our wolves.”

“Your kind really does exist.” Seokjin spoke softly, thinking how Taehyung spoke of his ‘wolf’ like it was normal…

“…we really can’t go home?” asked Jimin, his voice was tired.

Taehyung shook his head, “I doubt it, despite our usual laws about not dealing with humans, we also don’t kill them…and if we send you back the way you came you will surely die.”

“You said you go to the city? Can’t you take us that way?” Seokjin perked up.

“Yeeeah see it’s a little complicated, I go the long way, going all around our territory and a couple of neutral territories. I make it to the city in about a couple of hours, but that’s with my wolf’s help. Humans…it would take weeks and even then I wouldn’t remember the trail very well without my wolf to constantly guide me, I alone wouldn’t be able to protect you, since I’m a Beta.”

“Beta?” Jimin questioned, “You mean that’s a real thing with werewol- I mean wolves too?”

“Yeah? Hyung’s wolf is Alpha, mine is Beta.”
“Now that’s odd. Wait you guys brought our packs with you when you saved us right?” Seokjin asked already standing up.

“Y-Yeah I think so, they should be in the closet under the stairs.” Taehyung led them towards it.

Seokjin quickly ducked down and pulled our the two packs and dug through one of them, “Here Jimin.” He pulled out a orange pill container and tossed it to him.

“I almost forgot,” Jimin stared at his medication. Taehyung peered over his shoulder and saw them.

“What is that?”

“My pills,” Jimin sighed as he opened the cap.

Taehyung sniffed at it and recoiled immediately, “What the hell is that? It smells like death.”

Seokjin looked up to Jimin and Jimin eyed Taehyung seeing him cover his mouth with his hand. “They’re just pills Taehyung? They help me.”

“They smell like wolf’s bane. That stuff can poison me.” Taehyung muffled through his hand, backing away slowly.

“Wolf’s bane?” Jimin looked back to the pills in his hand and closed the lid. “That’s a true myth?”

Taehyung rubbed his nose, “Yeah, it’s not a pretty sight since it practically eats away at our flesh.”

“I knew they weren’t good for you…” Seokjin muttered, “Stop taking them Jimin.” Seokjin never really voiced his opinion about the pills before but what Taehyung said that they could poison Taehyung…well what if it does the same to humans?

“But…I’ve never not taken them…” Jimin looked at the bottle and shook the container.
Without hesitation Seokjin snatched them from Jimin and handed them to Taehyung, “Hyung what are you doing?” Jimin questioned.

“Take these and bury them somewhere, make sure they’re never found please.” Seokjin asked of Taehyung, who took the container and stared wide eyed at the older one.

“But I thought these help Jimin?” Taehyung looked between the two humans. This was the most contact and conversation he’s ever had with humans that his wolf was getting antsy. He didn’t feel the usual annoyance that came with being around humans around these two, but his wolf was still adjusting to them. See Taehyung always followed his wolf’s instincts, always.

And Taehyung’s wolf was telling him to run with the retched smelling pills in his hand and bury them somewhere no one would find them.

So…he did just that.

The two humans watched in shock as Taehyung did exactly what his brother did not so long ago, he took off out the door but unlike Namjoon Taehyung didn’t shift. He just ran into the forest, pill bottle tightly held in his hand.

“I need those.” Jimin stood besides Seokjin by the door.

Without another thought Jimin took off after Taehyung.

...for what would happen to Jimin without those pills?

Chapter End Notes

a/n: longer chapter and sorta boring like a filler chapter but it has to be done, for the action/drama comes soon! -M
Namjoon had taken off to his usual spot he went to when he needed space from everyone. A small meadow a bit close to the other end of their territory, to get there it involved shifting multiple times and not easy to find it you didn’t know the way, so no one besides Taehyung knew about it.

He ran up to the center of the greenery and plopped on the soft patch of grass, surrounded by wild flowers. Groaning he rolled onto his back and looked up to the sun peeking through cracks in the tree tops.

“Why are you arguing with me?..” He sighed.

His wolf was more agitated than normal and he had a feeling it was because of those humans.

_Can’t talk to us like that…who do they think they are?_

His wolf argued.

_They’re human you meathead, they don’t know about wolves its natural for them to act like that._

_Listen to Alpha, we know better than they do…_

Namjoon chuckled, his wolf wasn’t completely wrong there.

_Alpha also knows what else is bothering you._

Namjoon let out another sigh and draped his hand over his face. _Seokjin_. His scent was confusing, it was human obviously but he smelled …better than a human should. He couldn’t understand why and thats what bothered him the most.
His head ached a bit, a usual occurrence when a wolf’s human and wolf side butt heads. They were meant to be one, and when they aren’t in agreement well things didn’t turn out well for the wolf.

*I’ll figure out what’s going on, just be patient.*

Namjoon compromised. His wolf stayed silent.

And his head stopped hurting.

He got up and stretched his arms, he took a small running start and jumped shifting again, heading back to his home.

…to that particular scent.

—

Trying to keep up with Taehyung, Jimin sprinted after the other. Keeping up wasn’t as hard as Jimin expected it to be, but Taehyung still had a good lead. Yet it seemed like Taehyung was having fun with the chase since he kept looking back at Jimin smirking as he saw the other stumbling a few times on some of the loose tree branches.

“Taehyung! Stop!” Jimin called, he pushed himself faster and faster, and it looked like Taehyung was doing the same.

After a good couple of miles they ended up in front of a river, Taehyung opened the bottle and was about to dump it out over the water but Jimin’s yell stopped him.

*How did he catch up so fast?*

Taehyung looked as Jimin ran up him, but kept his distance fearing if he got closer Taehyung would drop the bottle.
“Give those back to me please.” Jimin panted, putting his hands on his knees, “I need them.”

Taehyung stared at him, wondering just who the hell this human is. Taehyung was the fastest runner in the pack, even in human form…so Jimin should be able to catch up to him so quickly.

“I’ve always trusted my instincts, and they’re telling me these things aren’t good for you.” Taehyung argued, slowly tilting the bottle more and more, watching as the pills shifted closer to the opening.

Jimin tensed, wanting to reach out to catch them, “Taehyung your kind never associates with humans right? How do you know if they’re good or bad for me if you’ve never seen them before? Please just give them back.”

“I’ve never not listened to my instincts, they saved me more than you’ll ever know. They helped my brother save me when we were attacked by your kind, so despite me not knowing your human customs I know mine.”

And before Jimin could take off running, Taehyung tipped the bottle over and watched as the pills fell into the rushing water. Once Jimin made it to Taehyung he nearly jumped into the river if it wasn’t for the other holding him back.

Jimin struggled to get loose and save his meds but Taehyung wasn’t letting go. Instead Taehyung held on tighter, burying his face into Jimin’s neck hoping the other would stop trying to jump.

After a couple of seconds realizing there was no way to save them, Jimin stopped moving, giving up. He, along with Taehyung, slid to the ground. Taehyung let go and moved to sit across the other.

“…now what will happen to me.” Jimin whispered.

Taehyung inched his way closer and placed a hand on Jimin’s knee, trying to comfort him. He knew what he did was bad but it couldn’t be all that bad since his instincts told him to, right?

Jimin flinched at the contact and looked up to the other, “How could you do that? I’ve never skipped a dose…I don’t know what’ll happen to me now thanks to you.”
“Look Jimin we don’t know each other…I mean I only met you last night but us wolves have different thinking and logic habits to situations. I know deep down those things you were taking were wrong, and I can’t explain it because you don’t know what it’s like to follow your wolf’s instincts…but you have to believe me when I say that it’s for the best…” Taehyung pled, hoping Jimin could understand.

Jimin sat there seeing the sincerity in Taehyung’s eyes, even noticing how his eyes glowed a shade lighter, and something in his gut said that Taehyung was being as honest as he could be, so Jimin sighed.

“Fine…but this is still weird, I mean you guys don’t exist but ok, I see your reasoning…though it still doesn’t help me know what’s going to happen to me without them.”

Taehyung half smiled, knowing Jimin accepted his actions made his wolf yip happily in his head, “You’ll be fine, our pack healer is one of the best of our kind, she treated your friend’s leg and she’s sorta like my mom so you’re good.”

“I’ll trust you on that.” Jimin smiled too, finding Taehyung’s little grin a bit endearing. Jimin leaned back, elbows resting on the grass, “So your instincts huh? They’ve always helped you from what exactly?”

Taehyung sat up, “Well not all of our kind are friendly, and with our wolf’s ranking, we’re bound to clash once in a while. I fought a lot with others when I was growing up… apparently it was because my wolf wanted to mature early…whatever…but I got away with a lot of stuff because my father is the Head Alpha so no one could reprimand me… so one day I took off and accidentally ended up in Fang’s territory since it’s the only territory close to us and as a kid I wasn’t that informed about boundary issues…and almost died when four of the other wolves attacked me…if it wasn’t for my wolf’s instincts to guide me back to our territory I would have died…they saved me just like how my brother’s saved me when I was a pup…”

“You said that earlier, Namjoon saved you before?” Jimin asked, intrigued.

“No, um it was my other brother, my older twin brother.” Taehyung spoke softly.

“You have another brother? Will I meet him too?” Jimin asked curiosity peeking, the more he thought about this whole other reality with wolves the more he wanted to know.
“Ah…no. He…he was taken when I was a pup. From what I remember hunters found our nesting area and attacked us. They killed my mom and kidnapped my twin brother, Taeyong. Even as a pup his instincts were pretty developed so they told him to hide me under the bed covers of our tent, and from what Namjoonie hyung told me the hunters only saw Taeyong, not knowing I was hiding, and took him.”

Jimin sat back up and scooted closer to Taehyung, getting so close that their knees bumped into each other, he saw the other’s shoulder sag a bit and Jimin reached out to place a hand on Taehyung’s knee, “Hey, I’m sorry, I shouldn’t have asked.”

Taehyung looked up and shook his head, “It’s fine, I never really talked about it to anyone else besides Namjoon…”

“You said hunters, as in human hunters?” Jimin asked gently.

Taehyung nodded, “Yeah, they hunt our kind for reasons we don’t know since we rarely kill humans unless provoked…but we still can’t figure out why they didn’t kill my brother…”

“How do you know he’s alive? …I mean how old are you? How long has he been gone?” Jimin found for some reason he was…angry.

“I’m 20, and my brother was taken when we were about six months old so about most of my life…but I know he’s alive. I can’t explain it but I know it. The rest of our pack, including my father, gave up the search a year after the kidnapping, but Namjoon and I haven’t. We go on search trips deeper into the mountains every month…Namjoon doesn’t know it but I don’t just go to the city to sneak off for human snacks, I always secretly hope I come across my brother’s scent…I still remember it.”

“Wow, I hope you find him, Taehyung I really do…” Jimin spoke as he patted the others knee again.

“Yeah me too, that’s why Namjoon and I are the only ones who stayed in our family home while the rest of the pack moved farther away. They wanted to move away from where that whole situation happened. You know it happened in the neutral territory we found you and your friend on.”
“Did it really?… i’m sorry.”

“For what? You didn’t do anything.”

“I wanted to keep going on the unmarked path, I caused you guys to expose your kind to us and I’m not helping with constant questions.”

Taehyung smiled then, “Ask away I don’t mind, I may not have the best encounters with humans back in the city, but you and the other human seem very nice.”

And so the two talked for what seemed like hours, the sun slowly passing by in the blue sky. Jimin asking every and any question that popped into his head.

“So you don’t have that instant mate connection thing I see in movies,” Jimin chuckled.

Taehyung laughed, “Sort of, it’s way more complicated than that though. It’s not us who choose it’s our wolves, as soon as they see our mate’s wolf form then that’s when the connection starts. While human we simply find their scent pleasant and of course looks count too.”

“You said before your wolf’s rank, does that play into this?”

“Umm yeah, like Beta can only mate Betas while Omegas can only mate Alphas and vise versa.”

“And you’re a Beta? You can’t choose to be something else?” Jimin asked, not liking how the rankings dominated a lot of their lives.

“Well not really, our wolves are born when we are and they are already have their ranking, it becomes known when we mature.”

“That sucks I think,” Jimin smiled.

“Meh it’s normal for us,” Taehyung shrugged, “Come on let’s head back, the others are probably waiting for us.”
Jimin groaned, he wanted to stay and talk longer. He liked talking to Taehyung, the other making him feel less stressed by the second. “Just a little longer, I want to know more.”

Taehyung laughed and sat up on his knees, “I tell you more when we get back, come on before I drag you there.”

Jimin smiled wider, “You wouldn’t.”

Taehyung smirked, and before Jimin could stop him, a set of paws pushed him to the ground. A beige wolf pinning him effectively. The wolf dipped his head and licked a stripe up Jimin’s face.

Jimin struggled trying to get him off, “Ew Tae stop.” He laughed, but the wolf only yipped and licked him again.

Then Taehyung nudged Jimin to stand up, “What are you doing?” but Jimin could ask again when Taehyung nudged his nose between his legs, “What the hell Tae?”

The wolf sat back down and huffed, he shifted back, “I forget you can’t hear me, I was trying to get you to ride on me, it’ll be faster than walking back.” Taehyung smiled, and once again before Jimin could protest, Taehyung shifted and went for his legs. This time effectively getting Jimin to stumble onto the wolf.

Jimin tensed when he heard Taehyung emit a small growl, and he looked down. He was pulling on his fur a little too hard, so he loosened his grip and in a second the beige wolf took off running, almost sending Jimin flying off his back.

“Taehyung slow down!” Jimin laughed as the wolf ran back the way they came.

…but just like his father Taehyung didn’t notice the extra pair of eyes watching them leave.

—

Running as fast as he could, the black and white wolf darted through the forest, simply loving the
feel of the wind run through his fur. He pushed himself faster and faster until he skidded to a stop. He scanned the empty lot for human life, and shifted when he found none.

Zipping his leather jacket halfway up, he walked towards the city he loved to sneak off to.

He walked a couple of blocks and entered a well known club, the owner letting him in with a wink.

“Oh it’s you again,” The female bar attendant smiled, moving to make his regular drink.

The wolf sat at his usual spot and looked around, different people in the club every time, but the scent of sweat and lust was always the same. The wolf didn’t particularly like the place, but a certain scent would always draw him here. He looked around for the familiar face, and when he couldn’t find it, he sniffed the air subtly, maybe he was hiding.

He hasn’t been here in a couple of days...

The wolf half smiled, that certain scent belonged to none other than to one of the members of his enemy pack, Claw. He knew the other man knew that he himself was from Fang, but to each of them it didn’t matter when they danced together. They have never exchanged words, but they both knew what the other wanted to do, they wanted to shift and see each other’s wolf forms just to see if they were mates, but the fear if they were mates was too great, both of them would have to leave their packs. And the wolf wasn’t too fond of fighting his own brothers...

For now they played in the city, both dancing the tension away, both never uttering a single word.

“Here you go handsome.” The bar attendant smiled.

The wolf picked up the drink, and muttered a thanks before drinking it all in one shot. Since his playmate wasn’t here might as well head back to his home. He dropped a couple bills on the bar and got up to leave.

“Hey, all the times you come in here, you never told me your name?” The bar attendant called, smiling widely.
The wolf turned and smelled something like desperation waft off the small woman, he chuckled lowly.

_Humans….so desperate…_

His wolf muttered in his head. So he turned back around and headed for the door again, answering the girl over his shoulder.

“Hoseok. The name is Hoseok.”

—

“So only you sneak off to the city?” Seokjin asked.

The two younger ones got back right before Namjoon did, and they all sat in the living area. Seokjin asking his own questions like how Jimin had.

“Yeah, Head Alpha is my father so no one really can stop me except for him of course…but he rarely has time for us.” Taehyung shrugged.

“He’s in charge of the whole pack and keeping us safe and satisfied so he can’t really make time for us.” Namjoon added, lounging against the sofa. Seokjin noticed how Namjoon visibly calmed down when he got back.

“You guys decided to stay here despite your pack moving further away just to look for Taehyung’s twin brother? Wow…I got to give it to you guys, 20 years and still going.” Seokjin thought out loud.

“Yeah it’s pretty good I guess, so now that you two know about our species, I think a meeting is in order.” Namjoon stood up and stretched.

“Meeting?” Jimin asked, looking from Namjoon to Taehyung, worry written on his face.
Taehyung sensed the distress from the other and walked over to him, “Don’t worry you just have to meet our father so we can decide what to do for your situation.”

Seokjin stood up and subconsciously moved closer to Jimin, “As long as we’re not in danger.”

“Don’t worry your pretty little head, it isn’t our pack you should be scared of, though I suggest you don’t push us either.” Namjoon huffed, crossing his arms.

“It’s a precaution really, you want to get home as soon as possible right? So maybe the others will have an idea.” Taehyung assured as he nudged the two humans towards the door, “Now let’s get going, it’s a long walk for you guys… wait” Taehyung looked over at Jimin and smiled.

“Oh no, you better not be thinking what I think your thinking Tae.” Jimin looked at the other suspiciously.

“What are you talking about?” Seokjin looked at them.

“Hyung,” Taehyung called, “give Seokjin hyung a ride will ya?” And just like Tae’s usual self he shifted and made Jimin hop on his back before taking off.

Seokjin stood there wide eyed and looked towards Namjoon’s direction. He didn’t look too pleased.

“We can just walk, it’s okay.” Seokjin said as he turned to walk the way he saw Taehyung and Jimin disappear into.

Namjoon saw as the older starting walking, and sighed.

*Give the human a ride, his scent will be closer to us…*

His wolf spoke, didn’t sound like there was room to argue, not that Namjoon would anyways… but no one had to know that.
Quickly shedding off his clothes, he shifted and patted his way up to the elder and nudged his side with his nose.

“Changed your mind, did you?” Seokjin smiled, as he ran his hand through the wolf’s fur, still in awe at the reality of this being possible. Seokjin knew Namjoon liked when he did that because the wolf seemed to relax under his touch.

The wolf nudged his side again, “Ok, ok, lay down you’re too tall.” The wolf did as he was told and flopped to the ground. Seokjin laughed while he slowly threw one leg over the wolf, and nearly screamed when Namjoon instantly stood up and took off running.

After a couple of minutes Seokjin relaxed, and had enough courage to open his eyes and see the forest blurring past them. Despite Namjoon’s quick pace, Seokjin found the scene oddly relaxing and calm in a way. And he still couldn’t get over the feel of his fur, how easy his fingers ran through it, how nice it smelled when he leaned in close.

When Namjoon slowed his pace, Seokjin snap out of his daze, taking in his surroundings.

“Wow this place is huge.” Seokjin spoke while sliding off Namjoon. He tossed Namjoon his shorts with his eyes shut.

“I don’t understand you humans and your uneasiness with your natural bodies really…” Namjoon stared at Seokjin, who slowly opened his eyes.

“Blame society,” Seokjin snarked before turning towards the huge layout of a village. Wooden houses spread everywhere from out in the open to some more hidden in between trees. People who were minding their own business suddenly stopped and stared as the two walked down the dirt path towards the biggest house at the end. Some people even walked closer to them, but when Seokjin glanced at Namjoon he could of swore he saw his eyes shift to gold.

From the questions he asked before, Seokjin knew the reason their eyes change color is usually when their wolf instincts become more known, so why would Namjoon’s wolf make himself known now?

Namjoon saw as his pack members gazed curiously at the human next him, hell Namjoon would do the same if he was in their situation, but the fact that they were sniffing out Seokjin irked him more than it should. It was as if they wanted to hurt him… and again Namjoon would think the same, but him and Taehyung knew how humans acted more than the pack so their wolf’s never
really felt threatened.

When one of his pack mates got too close to Seokjin, Namjoon involuntarily let a small growl out, watching as the small woman quickly backed away.

“What was that for?” Seokjin turned to him.

“The pack doesn’t know your kind as I do, so I’m not sure how they are going to react. Just trying to protect you.” Namjoon said over his shoulder as he kept walking towards his father’s house.

Seeing the other pack members stand and watch him with narrowed eyes, Seokjin quickly caught up to Namjoon almost running into the wolf.

Voices could be heard from inside the house, and as soon as Namjoon opened the door the voices stopped.

“Nice of you to join us.” His father spoke, clearly angry.

Taehyung and Jimin were sitting on the huge living room couch, Taehyung had his head hung low, a usual occurrence whenever their father acted as the pack leader and not their father. Namjoon being the only one who his father’s authority wouldn’t affect him.

“What’s the problem?” Namjoon spoke, head held high.

Seokjin made his way towards Jimin and sat next to him.

“The problem? Namjoon, there’s two humans in our pack grounds for goodness sake. There have never been humans here, let alone any of our pack meeting humans who weren’t hunters. You can’t just take them in, even if our laws don’t allow us to hurt them.”

Namjoon rolled his eyes, “They’re not causing harm, and they’re not hunters. They somehow made it through Fang’s territory and all we’re trying to do is get them back home.”
“Then keep them at your home, don’t let them wonder here by themselves, I won’t hold the pack responsible for their actions if these humans are left alone for too long.” The fact that their father didn’t trust humans was a given, anyone one knew that.

“Fine, but are you going to help us get them back or not? Despite them being human, you always say we help those in need.” Taehyung spoke up, almost surprising his father.

“You two found them, you two help them. Keep this pack out of it. That’s final.” Their father spoke, Alpha voice bleeding through, that even Namjoon twitched.

“Mom would of helped us…” Taehyung muttered almost bowing his head lower.

Jimin could barely react when the Head Alpha growled and made his way towards Taehyung, rage clearly written on his features, eyes dangerously gold.

When he grabbed Taehyung by the shirt collar, something in Jimin made him immediately jump up to stop the Alpha, “Look we mean no harm, we’ll leave as soon as we are able to, please stop.” Jimin gripped the Alphas wrist, standing between the two.

The Alpha looked at him questioningly, as if he was trying to figure him out. He let go of Taehyung and backed away a bit, “Boy, is your hair naturally like that?”

Jimin blanked at the randomness of the question, “Um no it’s naturally black…”

“It looks almost like the same color as mom’s fur huh father?” Taehyung murmured, on edge, his wolf telling him to tread easy around his father.

“Doesn’t matter, take them away. We got to prepare, Fang has been too active lately, we’re fearing another attack from them.” His father waved his hand, Jimin assuming that meant for them to leave, so he tugged on Taehyung’s arm.

The four of them left and were halfway out of the pack grounds when a loud howl ripped through the air. Everyone freezing in their spot.

“Please tell me that was from someone in your pack…” Seokjin spoke quietly.
Taehyung and Namjoon had their eyes trained on their surroundings, “We’re going to shift and take you back to our cabin.” Namjoon ordered, pushing Seokjin behind himself, shielding him from who knows what.

Taehyung mirrored Namjoon and pulled Jimin back behind himself as well, “What’s going on?” Jimin felt on edge, jittery.

“It’s Fang…

they’re coming.”

Chapter End Notes

a/n: thus the drama beings lol i’m finally bringing the Fang bros into play, i’m excited. (sorry this was a little late >.
They made it to the cabin seconds later, the humans climbing down from the wolves as they shifted. They nearly ran inside, Taehyung nearly tripping over Jimin when Namjoon pushed them further into the house, locking the door.

“It’s fine, Fang’s Head Alpha is just meeting with father.” Namjoon assured the others. “I think they’re trying to talk about a treaty again, but stay inside for tonight just in case it doesn’t go well.”

“You and Seokjin hyung can stay in my room,” Taehyung spoke heading towards the stairs.

Jimin stopped Seokjin from walking up the stairs, “Hyung, think you can room with Namjoon hyung? …I kind of want to get to know Tae a little bit more.”

Seokjin looks confused for a second, “Why would you want to get to know him better if we plan to go back home anyways? This is temporary Jimin, you know that right?”

Jimin looked way and down at the floor, “Hyung…I know, but how can we not get to know the people who saved us? I mean if it wasn’t for Taehyung or Namjoon those other wolves would of done god knows what to us. I know all this new information is a lot to take in, and it’s only been a day, but…don’t you think there as a reason this happened?…I know our parents will be worried sick, probably more so yours than mine, but something is telling me that there’s something we’re missing and we might find out if we stay here for a while longer please?”

Seokjin thought for a second, Jimin wasn’t wrong, he never was when it came to trusting his gut Seokjin learned, but he couldn’t just keep his parents worried sick like he knew they would be when they wouldn’t return from their trip.

“You need to stop being so logical, that’s my job.” Seokjin huffed out a chuckle, “but we still need to get home, so when we find a way, it doesn’t mean this world doesn’t exist. How do you know we won’t see them again? You said so yourself Taehyung sneaks off into the city sometimes, so you will see him again. For now we need to focus on getting home in one piece, then maybe while we’re at it learn about this new discovery,” Seokjin smiled and brought Jimin in for a tight hug. “I’ll crash with Namjoon, go on to bed.”

Jimin hugged back tighter and pulled away smiling. He and Seokjin walked up the stairs and parted at Taehyung’s room, but before Jimin entered he turned to Seokjin, “Hyung…we’ll make it
out of this in one piece right?"

Seokjin looked at Jimin in the eyes and nodded with half a smile before turning and walking off.

Maybe it was best for Seokjin to keep to himself how his own gut told him different…

—

“Just because our human forms’ hearing isn’t as great as our wolf’s, doesn’t mean we still can’t hear better than a normal human.” Taehyung called from his bed, reading from what Jimin thought was a comic book.

“I figured as much,” Jimin shrugged, “doesn’t change anything I said though.” Sitting next to Taehyung’s feet.

“You know you’re the first human to actually be curious enough to get to know me,” Taehyung said as he sat up, tossing the comic book on the floor.

“Oh really? …why is that?”

“Well, as you know we don’t interact with humans, so we don’t know certain things about how humans act and stuff. I mean only recent generations just started to sneak off into the city to learn new ways to live, I know my mom used to do it, but without her around she couldn’t teach me how to be around with humans…so I had to learn the hard way.”

“Where did you go in the city? I mean, I’ve never seen you around.” Jimin asked while he adjusted himself so he sat next to Taehyung, both boys leaning against the bed’s headrest.

“I started by just walking around the city at the dead of night, but everything was closed and there were hardly any humans around, and the ones I walked up to only offered me these horrid smelling things, so I decided the day was much better.”

Jimin didn’t know how to tell Taehyung that those were drug dealers, but since the wolf said he wasn’t going to do that again, he opted to not say anything.
“The day is totally filled with much more people and busy shops, so I walked around trying to take everything. But that place with a bunch of games and lights caught my attention, what’s is called?”

Jimin chuckled, “An arcade, wait did you go to the one by the theater?”

“Umm theater?” Taehyung questioned, looking genuinely confused.

“The place where we see movies on a huge screen.”

Taehyung made a face like he understood, “Ah I see, we only see movies on our TV, I didn’t know you could watch it in a place like that.”

“So you’re not that uneducated on certain human things?” Jimin tried to say it nicely.

“Yeah, my mom and dad’s generation were one of the first set of wolves to bring modern technology to our species so we’re more civilized than our ancestors.” Taehyung shrugged, “I know somethings but not a lot since your species change with every era, you guys don’t use the word groovy anymore,” Taehyung snorted as did Jimin.

“God no,” Jimin and Taehyung quieted, and Jimin hesitated before asking, “So…the arcade?”

“Yeah, the humans usually minded their own business so it wasn’t that bad. It wasn’t until I was playing a game so good that I started to beat everyone who went against me that these boys started to pick on me. It was hard not being able to shift and make them back off, but my mom told me how we are never to harm humans so I ran away instead. I met more friendlier people but there would always be mean ones here and there, so I kept visiting the city to learn more. I even go to this club? The place with the loud music and alcohol?”

Taehyung looked to Jimin for affirmation and the other nodded.

“Yeah I go to this club towards the end of the city, the humans there are more relaxed, but the smell of the place is desperate and filled with lust its almost overwhelming…” Jimin turned to see that Taehyung’s face was heating up, his ears turning pink.
“You okay there? Is there someone you met there? Got a name?” Jimin smiled, even nudged Taehyung arm. Something told Jimin that he was right.

“Maybe, but it’s complicated. His name is Hoseok, and… I’ve danced with him plenty of times, even his scent is wonderful but…it’s not like we can do anything more.”

Jimin looked to see that Taehyung’s shoulders dropped, “Why? I mean if you two hit it off what’s stopping you? Wolves and humans can’t get together or something?”

Taehyung shook his head, “Well for one it’s impossible for humans and wolves to mate so there’s that and two he’s a wolf too but from Fang.”

“Your enemy pack, wow Tae this sounds like a movie,” Jimin tried lifting the mood. “You think he might be your mate or something?”

“I’m not sure, he isn’t the first wolf that smells nice to me, but this guys smell is stronger. He and I both know not to show our wolf forms to each other… because what if we are?…my pack would kick me out or worse…”

JiMin felt that spark of anger rise in his chest again, “Why? Just because of their beef with the enemy pack? You can’t choose who you love or in your case mate….”

“You don’t understand if it was with any other pack things would be fine, it’s Fang that’s different.” Taehyung leaned against Jimin’s shoulder sighing.

“Why are your two packs in a feud anyways?”

“Well…”

—

“They think our pack killed their Head Omega.” Namjoon said while looking for a certain book on his book shelf.
Seokjin was sitting cross legged on his bed asking questions like how he knew Jimin asked Taehyung, but Seokjin asked about their history more so than their traits.

“And did you?” Seokjin urged, even if he told Jimin they should get too close to these people, Seokjin’s curiosity got the better of him as always.

“No, in fact the day we supposedly killed their Omega was the day my father mated my mother.” Namjoon answered finally picking out the book he was looking for and walked over to Seokjin sitting on the side of the bed.

“Mated? As in…” Seokjin reddened.

“It’s complicated, it’s what happens when we finally see each other in our wolf forms to confirm that we found our mate. I’ll explain the details later, for now check this out.” Namjoon handed Seokjin the book, but when Seokjin opened it, it wasn’t a book, in fact it was a photo album.

“Why did you bring this?” Seokjin asked as he flipped through the thin book, only the first three pages were filled.

“To show you proof we didn’t kill their Omega.” Namjoon sat next to Seokjin, setting close enough that their shoulders and knees bumped together, Namjoon slid the book half into his lap and flipped to the first page. A couple was shown in a black and white picture, they were staring into each other eyes and smiling. Seokjin could almost feel the utter love from the picture alone, let alone actually seeing this in real life. “That was taken the day they mated, the photo taken by my grandfather with a camera my parents stole from the city. That same day is when Fang found their Omega slaughtered right at the border of our land, hours later an attack came for us…” Namjoon flipped the page, the same couple now held a small brownish pup in their hands, the man smiling while the woman kissed its fur. “The battle cost us a lot of pack mates, my grandfather included, so my father had to step up as Head Alpha earlier than planned, I was born a year later, so I had to live with my mother taking care of me while my father took care of the rest of the pack. Despite our pack trying to reason with Fang, even trying to show them proof, their Alpha won’t listen. We live with constant battles between us two.”

“Why don’t you guys attack them? I mean if they attack you, why not fight back?” Seokjin questioned, trying to see the logic behind such things.

“Our pack isn’t based on fighting, it’s based on respect and protecting. Fang is not like that, they are power and strength lead.”
Seokjin nodded as he flipped to the last picture in the book, it was a family of wolves. It was Namjoon’s family.

“This was about two months after my baby twin brothers were born. It’s the only picture where all of us are in it.” Namjoon sighed, he pulled the rest of the book out of Seokjin’s lap and closed it. He got up and placed it back on the book shelf.

“I’m so sorry, it must be hard living without your parents support. At least you have Taehyung right?” Seokjin stood up and walked over to where Namjoon was still facing the book shelf and placed his hand on the other’s shoulder.

*His scent is stronger this close…*

*keep this scent closer for a little while longer…*

Namjoon turned around and held his breath, Seokjin was very close now. Namjoon looked down and backed a bit away, “Yeah I do, he’s helped me with so much I can’t even explain.” They stood in silence for a couple of seconds before Seokjin yawned. “Let’s go to sleep yeah? I’ll take the floor.”

“But won’t you be uncomfortable?” Seokjin asked as he made his way to Namjoon’s bed.

“Never said I was sleeping in human form, it’s not bad when I’m a wolf.” Namjoon smirked as he shedding his clothing and shifting. Patting his way towards the side of the bed to flop to the ground, resting his head on his paws.

“Yeah but you nearly take up the entire room,” Seokjin smiled, he laid down, and hesitated for a second before laying on his stomach to reach out to Namjoon, running his fingers through the wolf’s soft fur. He heard a purr-like growl come from the wolf and smiled again, this time closing his eyes.

—

“There doesn’t have to be a treaty if you admit what you have done!” The Fang’s Head Alpha growled, royal blue eyes glowing.
“We haven’t done what you said we have!” Fang’s Head Alpha said right back, with the golden eyes of his pack.

The oldest brother of Fang’s Head Alpha just rolled his eyes, unlike the rest of his pack the smaller Alpha thought this feud was utterly pointless, his mother was murdered yes, but by who isn’t certain, and blaming their neighboring pack wasn’t the answer.

“I’ll be heading back, I need to check on the pack,” The younger one said to the two Head Alpha’s. He excused himself and took off out the door.

These peace meetings were utterly useless if they never settled on anything. He nearly ran into the safety of the forest and shifted not caring if he ripped one of his favorite shirts so long as he got away from all this mess.

His white fur glowed in the waning moonlight. A white ghost running faster than a human could see. He didn’t really know where he was going, his wolf leading the way as it usually did, but he saw that it wasn’t towards his own land.

A scent caught his nose. It was unfamiliar yet he knew it, he couldn’t place his mind on just where he knew that scent, but his wolf followed it nevertheless.

—

Jimin couldn’t sleep. His nerves on edge, he knew he was hyper sometimes but this was ridiculous, his body was buzzing. He slowly sat up, trying not to jolt Taehyung. The other’s head right by his feet since they slept on the same bed facing opposite directions. Jimin got out of bed and walked out to the hall, he noticed Namjoon’s room was dark, they were asleep too, so he opted to head to the kitchen to get water.

He opened the tap and looked out the window as the cup filled, a white flash blurred by the forest and Jimin jumped. He jumped again when he felt the water overflow the cup wetting his hand, “dammit.” He quickly turned off the tap, he put down the cup forgetting his thirst, before pulling his attention to the window again.

I know what I saw…
Not thinking Jimin quietly snuck out the back door and took off running where he saw the blur. It was stupid, but Jimin couldn’t help his gut feeling that he needed to find out what the hell that was. He ran into the forest, not that far since he could still spot the cabin. He looked around and nothing, Jimin sighed.

“I’m going crazy,” Jimin ruffled his own hair in frustration and started to make his way back when a snap of a twig caught his attention.

He whirled around to see what it was when he was met with a pair of royal blue eyes staring at him. Jimin froze, scared, heart speeding up, he wanted to run back to the cabin, at least Namjoon and Taehyung would protect him, but for some reason his feet weren’t moving. Jimin noticed the wolf was completely white, and then it clicked. He knew this wolf, it was the one who wanted to kill him and Seokjin literally 24 hours ago. Now he was really scared.

The wolf inched closer, its snout in a bit higher in the air as if sniffing him.

“Look we’re on C-Claw’s territory, you can’t hurt me here.” Jimin stuttered, thank god he asked Taehyung all those questions about their kind. The wolf didn’t move, and kept staring at him as it started to shift in front of Jimin.

A stark naked boy now stood in front of him, with hair the same color as his fur was. He was just a bit taller than Jimin, and had a look of someone trying to figure out something on his face.

“I’ve scented you before our little meeting yesterday human.” The wolf spoke, voice just a bit deeper than Jimin expected.

“I-I don’t see how when I just found out about your species.” Jimin said as he inched little by little away from the wolf, but the wolf followed each step.

“It’s faint but your scent is definitely familiar, I know you.” The wolf urged, “You need to come with me, my brothers have to know something more about you I know it.” The wolf reached out but Jimin flinched away.

“I don’t even know you, besides your pack isn’t the friendliest, you tried to kill me yesterday!” Jimin nearly shrieked, he backed away even more.
The wolf’s eyes glowed a flash of blue, and he took a deep breath. Jimin has seen Namjoon do the same before, so he assumes its the human half of the wolf trying to control his wolf side. “Look kid, I’m trying to say how your damn scent has been ingrained somewhere in my head that I know you, I won’t harm you now that you don’t reek of something worse than humans, and smell familiar. My brothers will know more since I could bet they know your scent as well.”

Jimin couldn’t trust this guy, but then again this wolf could of killed him anytime now…and he still could.

“Why does it even matter? How do I know you won’t kill me as soon as I step on your land?” Jimin narrowed his eyes, he didn’t know when he got so bold, but the fact that this person knows something about him is enough to peek his curiosity. Dammit Seokjin, and your influence…

“Because I don’t kill family. You smell of family.” The wolf simply answered, “Now will you come or not, I promise to return you here safe and sound don’t worry.”

Jimin internally struggled for a couple of seconds, weighing the pros and cons, before he threw both sides out of his head and went with his gut as always.

“Let’s go, but let me at least tell them what’s going on.” Jimin said before turning around and running towards the cabin.

He snuck in through the back door and looked around for a pen and paper.

_I went to find answers. I’ll be back safe and sound. Trust me. -JM_

He placed the note on the coffee table and went out the front door this time. The white wolf meeting him now half way across the front grass area of the cabin.

“I’ll hold you to that promise, now let’s go.” Jimin walked and followed the wolf, looking back one last time to the cabin.

_I hope I know what I’m doing...._
It took them longer to reach Fang’s territory, Jimin not trusting the wolf enough to hop on its back for a ride.

“This is the back side of our land, so no one else will know you’re here,” The white wolf shifted, and walked along side the other. “You’re lucky my brothers and I live away from the pack, or else this would have been way more difficult.”

“What are you? A Beta?” Jimin asked, he felt odd around this wolf, unlike Taehyung or Namjoon, he felt restless round this man.

The wolf smirked and looked at the human, “I’m an Alpha so I suggest you watch that mouth of yours if you don’t want me to snap at you.”

Jimin crossed his arms, “You can’t hurt me, you promised.” Jimin knew he sounded almost like a child, but he had to believe the wolf wouldn’t go back on his word. He hoped the wolf wouldn’t…

“Yeah, yeah, yeah, I know. Just watch it, we aren’t as friendly as Claw.” The wolf then trudged forward, he stopped by a tree with a small hole on its bark and reached inside to pull out clothes. He slipped them on and continued walking.

“You hide clothes around the woods? What if there’s bugs on them or something?” Jimin genuinely asked confused.

“You ask way too many questions, but since I’m feeling nice tonight, I’ll tell you. Our scent is all over our clothes so bugs and other animals know to stay away from them. Now come on.” The wolf walked faster, Jimin looked ahead and saw a cabin like Namjoon’s except this was a one story house and a small lake was on the side.
Just as they entered the front grassy part of the yard, two wolves jumped out from the door, dashing their way towards them. Jimin instinctively hid behind the wolf when he heard the other two growling at him.

“Guys back off, he couldn’t hurt you even if he tried.” The wolf called, Jimin had to hold his tongue from saying something witty. The other two wolves thought for a second and sat there staring at the two in front of them, the black and white one shifting, standing up now human.

“How does he smell different from yesterday?” The other taller wolf spoke with the same look the white haired wolf gave Jimin. “I think I know him, he smells familiar.”

Jimin almost looked shocked, but a growl from the black wolf took his attention away. The raven haired wolf has his fangs bared and eyes set on Jimin. Jimin unconsciously grabbed onto the others arm, hiding behind him.

“Calm down Jungkook, I know you don’t know exactly what’s going on but chill.” The white haired wolf called, and Jimin swore he knew his name, but nothing came up when he tried to recall last night, fear and confusion being the prominent emotions when he thought about it.

The wolf looked between the white haired wolf and Jimin, before pouncing. Jimin closed his eyes, but felt no impact, so when he opened his eyes he saw other taller wolf catch the black one before he attacked Jimin. He also noticed how the white haired wolf pushed him behind himself to shield him...

“Yoongi use the voice dammit,” The taller wolf called as he struggled to contain the other.

“Jungkook enough.” Yoongi growled, and it sent a shiver down Jimin’s spine. His voice was laced with authority and command, that even Jimin wanted to look away. Yet, without even looking Jimin knew the wolf’s eyes were glowing blue.

As if the black wolf was electrocuted, it stopped struggling.

“Now, shift back.” Yoongi called again, the black wolf following like his life depended on it.

Jimin saw a boy where the black wolf once was, he looked younger than himself, but nevertheless stronger and dangerous.
Yoongi walked towards the younger and ran a hand through his black hair and sighed, “You know I hate using the Alpha voice on you, but I know your wolf isn’t easy to control either. Now let’s head inside, we got some stuff to figure out.”

The two walked towards the cabin, leaving the taller wolf alone with Jimin. The taller waited for Jimin to start walking to follow.

“You smell like Tae...” The taller black haired wolf whispered as they walked. Jimin tensed, but then thought back to what Taehyung said about knowing a wolf from the Fang pack.

Jimin stopped and stared at the other wolf, “You’re Hoseok? You sneak out to the city too.” Jimin nearly flinched when Hoseok jumped to cover his mouth.

“He smells familiar right?” Hoseok looked to Yoongi, who nodded. “But from where?”

“He doesn’t smell like anything besides that lingering stench from yesterday only weaker.” Jungkook muttered, narrowing his eyes at the human.

“I think we knew him before you were born Jungkook,” Hoseok added.

“Ah yeah he smells like that pup father found.” Yoongi called snapping his fingers, startling everyone, “Remember? When we were like one or two father found this abandoned pup with orange fur like his hair?” Yoongi pointed to Jimin.

“Oh yeah, that was way back, he stayed with us for like two months.” Hoseok spoke, “I remember all the times I had to drag the pup away from fights with the other pups.”
“Real fighter that one.” Yoongi added, “Weird eyes though, no pack we heard of had silver eyes, we had no idea where he came from.”

“What happened to it?” Jungkook spoke up, eyes landing on Jimin again.

“Not sure, one day he was there the next gone. Father never told us the real reason.” Hoseok shrugged.

“…but orange isn’t my natural hair color.” Jimin spoke up finally, “My hair is naturally black, it has always been black since I could remember.”

All eyes were on him now, making him shift uncomfortably.

“You mean humans can change their hair?” Hoseok asked, curiosity peeked. Jimin nodded his head. “Wow.”

“Doesn’t change the fact that your scent is just like that pup’s.” Yoongi spoke, crossing his arms.

*It’s stronger now…*

*More sweet than before…*

“Look I’m a human, I come from human parents, and I grew up in a human world. What you’re implying is nuts.” Jimin spoke, astonished at such thoughts. He was normal…he was.

“Watch it human.” Jungkook growled, eyes flashing royal blue.

“Easy there,” Hoseok nudged Jungkook. “His wolf is itching to awaken any day now…so he might be a little on edge.”

“Awaken?” Jimin took a look at Jungkook, but immediately looked away when the younger met his eyes.
“Our wolves don’t awaken and our ranks aren’t established until the end of our adolescence. Jungkook here is about that age, so he's more...umm how do you humans say....hormonal?” Hoseok elaborated.

“Look we would love to give you all the details of our species, but right now we got to figure out just what hell you are.” Yoongi sat by the armrest of the couch his brothers were sitting at.

“I don’t know what you want me to tell you, I’m human.” Jimin repeated himself.

These wolves are insane...can't I just go back to Seokjin and live normal human lives...

Jimin nearly chuckled at his thoughts, despite this world being unbelievable he wouldn't change finding out about it. His gut was telling him he was right.

“Why do we even have to find out what he is? Just take him back to Claw.” Jungkook stood up and made his way out the door. Jimin turned to the huge glass window overlooking the front yard, and watched as Jungkook did almost exactly what Namjoon did, and jumped from the porch shifting mid-air, into that black wolf that still frightened Jimin a bit.

Jemin turned back to see Hoseok sighing, “That kid I swear…forgive him, he hates it when he doesn’t know all the answers and gets frustrated easy.”

“Its because you meant a great deal to us.” Yoongi spoke up, breaking the silence.

“Huh?” Jimin looked to him, eyes meeting.

“To answer Jungkook’s question. The only reason why we need to figure out who you are is because you were special to us. Jimin you came to us before Jungkook was even born, our mother had been murdered just after giving birth to Hoseok and we didn’t have anyone to care for us so we took care of ourselves, about a year later you showed up and brought us back to life so to speak. Even if we couldn’t show much emotion in front of the pack, we could when we were home with you. The pack didn't accept you, but that didn't matter when our father said no one was to harm you.”

“We taught you how to hunt bunnies, and even put up a good fight with Yoongi here,” Hoseok
softly smiled, looking at his hands, a sad smile on his face. “You even did your first shift with us. God your cheeks were so chubby and you had this birthmark on your butt.” he chuckled.

“How did you know…” Jimin just shook his head, “So Jungkook is your half brother?” Jimin asked trying to ignore the nervous feeling in his gut.

“Yeah after you left, father remated with another omega and Jungkook was born. She died as well, unforeseen complications as father put it,” Hoseok rolled his eyes.

“You don’t believe him?” Jimin asked again, the nervous feeling getting worse.

“Not really, our pack does of course, the Head Alpha is always right,” Yoongi did was his brother did and rolled his eyes too, ”But something is wrong. Our mother then our step mother? ….Despite our feud with Claw, we think there’s something else going on here. Which is why the three of us are the only pack members to live this far away from the rest of them, we need to figure things out without the attention of the pack.” Yoongi spoke, with what seemed like anger in his voice.

“So you’re hoping that figuring out who I am and where I came from, you might find out more about your father?” Jimin stood up, he started to pace in front of the fireplace. ‘I’m all for helping, but how can I when I don’t even know myself. I grew up human, there isn’t anything special about me…”

“Why did your scent change from yesterday? That stench still lingers, but it’s more diluted.” Hoseok asked observing how Jimin picked at his fingers nervously, stopping in front of the fireplace...Hoseok noted how Taehyung did almost the exact same thing when he was nervous as well...

“Probably because Taehyung threw my medication in the river, he said it smelled like wolfsbane…I never skipped a dose, today would be the first day without it.”

“You think…?” Hoseok muttered, looking to Yoongi.

Yoongi just shrugged, “We can try.”

Jimin looked between the two, “What are you talking about?”
Hoseok stood up and smiled, “We can always test if you are what you say, human.”

—

Even before Yoongi matured and wolf spoke its first words to him, he knew what he was. Alpha. He didn’t care much about titles honestly, because everyone deserved to be heard in their pack, even his middle brother, Hoseok.

Yoongi grew up already acting like an adult. His father barely uttered loving words to them, so Yoongi had to when they were alone and Hoseok was crying from being pushed around too much. See Yoongi saw how Hoseok was an anomaly, he didn’t carry the usually aggressive trait that came with the Fang pack, the one Jungkook and himself clearly inherited. Hoseok was more on the passive side until a poor wolf would push his buttons too far, then that’s when Hoseok showed the trait. Yoongi did what he could to protect and raise his brothers well, and they appreciated it. None of his brothers letting the pack get close to Yoongi, protecting him, even if he could do so himself. Hell, they would even growl when their father got too loud in his presence.

…but all this time he never once thought about himself. Always for Hoseok, always for Jungkook, but never himself. It didn’t bother him, not his human side that is. His Alpha clearly didn’t think the same, always thinking for himself, a common trait for Fang Alphas. Thus Yoongi practically grew up with constant headaches, never giving into his Alpha instincts to just think about himself. He couldn’t.

It wasn’t until this scent showed up again that the headaches almost disappeared. He just wanted to get away from that meeting with Claw, but when he caught a whiff of that scent his wolf completely took over and followed it. Who knew it would lead him to finding that pup again, that pup that was one of the brightest things he’s ever laid eyes on and when his father told him the pup disappeared Yoongi was crushed.

His wolf was practically screaming in his head to never let this scent go, but Yoongi wasn’t stupid he knew that more than a pleasant scent meant that was one of the indicators of finding his mate…but this kid was just a human, at least that’s what it looks like.

If he was a wolf, does that mean Yoongi would find out if they were destined for each other?

Yoongi just huffed and chided his wolf for getting excited too early. There was no certainty that this chubby cheeked smaller human would be the one. No use in getting his hopes up he figured, he’s been mislead before.
Keep him here, don’t take him back to Claw…he stays here…only here…

His wolf kept repeating, and for once Yoongi agreed. He didn’t want to take him back when he just found him, but he promised…

He followed the two out the door and watched as Hoseok maneuvered Jimin to sit on the grass with his eyes closed. Yoongi knew this game, it was used to train the pups’ senses and help them in fights.

Let’s see just who Jimin is…

Or what he is...

Chapter End Notes

a/n: with all the comments fueling me I couldn’t stop writing, so suprise with a double update! Hope you enjoy, and thanks for all the love really it does help with the writing process. I enjoy seeing how you guys interpret my fic ^~^ -M
“This is nuts.” Jimin muttered as he sat on the grass, just like Hoseok had instructed, with his eyes closed.

“Just clear your mind and defend yourself,” Yoongi called from the porch.

“Defend myself?” Jimin whispered, but before he could think, something blurred past him, the displaced air ruffling his hair. “What the?”

“Concentrate,” Yoongi called again.

Jimin looked to him and nodded.

_Ok, I got this. Just breath._

Jimin closed his eyes again, trying to feel out when a shift in the air happened. That blur whirled by him again but this time it was closer, shoving his shoulder, toppling him over to the ground.

“What the hell!” Jimin nearly yelled in frustration, he couldn’t tell where Hoseok was coming from and that bugged him the most. Jimin knew he always felt before someone snuck up on him, so now that he’s trying his feeling was failing.

_I got this. I got this. Trust yourself Jimin._

Jimin sat back up and crossed his legs, he calmed himself down, slowing his heart beat, and pushed aside the fact that Hoseok was coming for him. And like a snap in his head the world around him slowed down, his hearing was a bit more sensitive and Jimin almost smiled in glee.

A small ruffle of grass caught his attention, Jimin knew if he wasn’t concentrating he wouldn’t have heard it, but now it was like that small ruffle was right next to his ear.
The blur whizzed by him again, but this time Jimin just barely dodged it.

Yoongi stood up from leaning on the porch railing.

*Not a fast reaction for a wolf, but that was close…*

*He better not get hurt…*

Yoongi shook his head, this test was for a reason. He needed to know just who Jimin was, for the answers he’s been looking for, for his pack, and for his brothers...not for himself.

Jimin tried not to smile with victory, so he sat still again, waiting for Hoseok.

And again Jimin dodged Hoseok in the nick of time.

“I’m going to add attacks now,” Hoseok called from somewhere in the woods.

*Greeeat. I just managed to dodge him…*

Jimin thought, but nevertheless readied himself. He was never one to give up so easy.

Without warning Hoseok ran to him again, this time swinging out a fist.

And again Jimin moved right at the last second. It was amazing to say the least, Jimin was even surprised how easily he evaded the punch.

But the second time Hoseok came, Jimin was too awe struck in his own new found ability, that he didn't have time to move out of the way of the flying fist aiming right for his cheek.

With a smack Hoseok landed his punch.
Yoongi nearly jumped from the porch, instating gripping the railing with a near bone white grip. Eyes flashing blue, and a growl caught in his throat, he urged his wolf to calm down even if he himself wasn't calm.

“Shit.” Jimin swore as he rubbed his cheek.

Hoseok ran up to him now, “Damn are you okay? I didn’t mean for it to land so hard.”

“It’s fine, keep going. I think…I think I might be getting the hang of this…um feeling?” Jimin guessed, what exactly was his gut feeling called?

“Instinct. Humans have practically none compared to us, the fact that you can sense me coming is impressive, even if its at the last second. Your instincts are pretty heightened…”

Jimin sat there thinking, he guessed he could call his gut feeling, instincts….but he felt there was a different word for it…

“I’m going to do the same thing, so ready yourself.” Hoseok called walking off again.

Jimin nodded and thought for a second, if this game would help determine exactly what he is, then shouldn’t he be more happy about the fact that he’s going to find out who he is?….but instead he felt an almost dread wash over them. If these wolves were right and he was one of them, well then…wouldn’t his whole life be a lie? Did his parents know this? Were his parents not human too?

The questions stopped immediately when one made his whole body shake.

…what if his parents weren’t even his real ones?

Not once had he thought about the possibility of being adopted, because his mother would always say how he was just like his father…but then other things made sense…how he had never seen baby pictures of himself or even his birth certificate…why would he need to they were his parents, right?
“Jimin watch out!” Yoongi yelled, Jimin saw as he jumped from the porch only to be met with a body full of wolf Hoseok flying into Yoongi. Both crashing to the floor. Jimin turned in time to see a blur of black running at him.

“Jungkook!” The Yoongi called as he shoved Hoseok's large wolf off himself.

Jimin jumped out of Jungkook’s way, missing his punch in the nick of time.

“You’re going too easy on him, you’ll never find anything out like that.” Jungkook huffed, he turned to Jimin, “Defend yourself human.”

And just like that Jungkook shifted and darted off towards the woods.

“Just what the hell is he doing?” Yoongi nearly growled, he and Hoseok moved to protect Jimin but Jimin stood up and waved his hand for them to stop.

“Let me do this.” Jimin spoke, determination laced in his voice, “Maybe he’s right.” He turned to the part of the woods Jungkook took off to, “Come on Jungkook!” He yelled.

A blur sprung out, darting for Jimin. the other two wolves tensing at their brother’s speed, their keen eyes could even see that Jungkook had his fangs bared and ready to bite.

And just as the black wolf was about to bite down on Jimin's arm, the human moved at the last second jumping out of the way, but this didn’t stop the wolf from running back around and lunging at Jimin again.

Once again Jimin moved in time, and again Jungkook turned around to attack.

The two wolves watching saw the scene in front of them in awe.

Yoongi tensing here and there when Jungkook got too close, his wolf just itching to run and stop this fearing the time Jimin wasn’t fast enough.
Hoseok on the other hand was fascinated, and he guessed after this Jimin would know what he was despite denying it at first.

A scream shook him out of his reverie, he looked to Jimin and was met with the sight of blood rushing down his arm.

Yoongi took off by then, running to Jimin’s aid.

“Stay there, we’re not done.” Jimin called, holding his arm. Jungkook managed to scratch Jimin deep enough to draw a good cut just above his elbow.

“But Jimin this is too much, he’ll kill you!” Yoongi called, not even hiding his fear on his face, eyes shining a vibrant blue.

“I’ll be fine.” Jimin said, and he sure hoped so. He didn’t want Jungkook’s advances to stop, because he was starting to feel an energy drum in his veins, making his senses almost come to life, more heightened and clear, like a cover had been lifted.

This kept going on for what seemed like hours, Jimin constantly getting better at moving out of the way from the attacks, now moving a litter faster before Jungkook’s attack hit.

It didn’t occur to Jimin that he was wearing himself out until he got another gash on the same arm from Jungkook. Jimin gasped and dropped to his knees, the second cut didn’t break skin but it left a red line all down his forearm.

“Enough.” Yoongi called, Hoseok and himself already making their way to Jimin.

But Jimin held up his good hand and stopped them, letting Jungkook take off for Jimin again.

Jimin saw him coming, and his gut told him to stand and not to be afraid. So he closed his eyes and spoke softly.

“Jungkook, I’m just as confused as you are, and I want answers too, so let’s find them together.”
Yoongi and Hoseok both watched with wide eyes as Jungkook didn’t slow down his run towards the human.

Jimin waited for the impact, but it didn’t come. Instead he felt a rush of air and a breath hitting his face.

“What did you say?” Jungkook’s voice sounded out of breath and shaky like he was scared.

Jimin slowly opened his eyes, and noticed the close proximity of Jungkook, and thought if the younger was still in his wolf form, he surely would of killed him.

“I said, I know you’re confused, I am too, but we’ll find the answers together. I think your wolf is more aggravated around me because me coming into this just makes you more confused as to how all this will turn out, and I’m sorry, but please help us instead of doing things on your own.” Jimin hesitantly reached out with his good arm to place it on Jungkook’s shoulder.

The younger looked from the others hand to his face, and saw the sincerity in it.

“I-I’m sorry, I-“ but before Jungkook could utter another word, Jimin collapsed against him, Jungkook catching him quickly, both dropping to the ground.

“Jimin!” Jungkook saw as his brothers ran up to them.

“He’s fine, he’s just tired I think,” Jungkook rushed to say, Jimin’s body was pressed up to his, breathing slowly.

Hoseok knelt down and ran a hand through Jungkook’s hair, “Who knew all our Kookie needed was a friend and not a brother to relate to.”

Yoongi bent down to bring Jimin in his arms, lifting him to cradle the human closer to himself. “Let’s rest up for tonight, the sun is about to rise in a bit.” The younger wolves nodded and made their way towards their home, leaving Yoongi behind slowly walking their way.

He bent down to bury his nose in Jimin’s fading orange hair, inhaling that pure and sweet scent.
He would never admit to anyone that he felt little more than protective of this human in his arms, but it was confusing. His wolf wanted that scent as a constant in his life, yet the rational part of Yoongi’s brain said that humans and wolves can’t be together, it just wasn’t how they're made… which is why Yoongi almost silently wished Jimin really wasn’t human.

He held the body closer to his, and noticed how the wounds on the younger’s arm stopped bleeding and was scabbing over, a healing trait their kind were known to have so that gave him a bit more of hope… he also noticed how Jimin’s hair was fading faster than when he brought him here, less vibrant and shining as before, his roots were fading back to black though so that’s what Yoongi found confusing… when the pup he knew back in his early years shifted in his human form for the first time, he had such beautiful pale orange hair, that the younger Yoongi stared in such awe at the utter bliss the young pup brought him… despite Yoongi’s cold and abrasive demeanor when around his pack mates, he was the opposite around his brothers. Yet he never told them how bad he wanted to find that pup… how bad he wanted to find out if that pup was his mate, back then their wolves weren’t awaken so how the hell was Yoongi was supposed to know that the pleasant scent the pup emitted meant something more…

Yoongi shook his head and walked faster to him home, looking up as the sky started to lighten up, the upcoming dawn washing the darkness from the world.

“Jimin god I hope you’re the one…”

—

“Jimin!” Taehyung sprang up in his bed, his head aching the morning light being too bright. He looked around and noticed Jimin wasn’t there. He quickly got up and dashed towards his brothers room and saw them missing too, panic seeped into his bones as he rushed downstairs and almost sighed in relief to see his brother and Seokjin cooking breakfast, though it was more so Seokjin telling Namjoon what to do… but a certain missing person kept him frozen in place.

“Where’s Jimin?” Seokjin peered up from flipping the pancakes, Namjoon stopped cutting the vegetables his eyes narrowing at Taehyung’s quick heartbeat.

“I-I don’t know,” Taehyung spoke, the panic making his insides churn.

Namjoon quickly dropped the knife to walk over to Taehyung, “Take deep breaths Tae, we’ll find him, he didn’t leave not without seokjin hyung.”
Seokjin turned off the stove and walked over to them, “What do you mean we’ll find him? Where’s Jimin?” Seokjin’s voice was rising, seeing the panic on Taehyung’s face.

“Calm down in the living room Tae, we’ll be there in a second,” Namjoon assured, Tae nodded and walked out. Namjoon turned to Seokjin and stopped Seokjin from speaking, “Look there’s no use in freaking him out more Seokjin. Taehyung already has issues with being left alone, don’t add in panic. Jimin isn’t upstairs, nor in the house, I can’t hear his heartbeat. I didn’t sense it since Taehyung was with him so no use in using my hearing, we’ll find him.”

“Guys!” Taehyung’s voice echoed the house.

The two ran into the living room to find Taehyung holding a piece of paper in his hands. Namjoon walked over to read it.

“Went to find answers?” Namjoon questioned giving the note to Seokjin.

“This kid is going to give me grey hairs early…” Seokjin sighed, “He always tries to take care of things on his own, despite him being nearly afraid of being alone just like Tae here. Jimin’s done this before, he left me a note on my locker back in high school to figure out who was vandalizing his locker with those cruel nicknames.”

“Jimin used to be picked on?” Taehyung spoke softly.

Seokjin nodded, “Yeah, he always had this odd aura around him, always knowing when someone would sneak up on him before they had the chance to spook him, or even that time he beat our high schools track and field record without so much as attending one practice. It kind of earned him a name as being the weird kid, when I transferred there I didn’t care about it. He doesn’t know just how close I am to him, because he still has no clue that when he came back to me without finding those locker vandals it was because I nearly beat the crap out of them if they so ever touched Jimin again….so this time I’m asking you guys to help me. I’m not letting him do this on his own again.”

“Of course, Jimin is special to you…and us.” Taehyung added almost shyly.

“You care more about him than you’re letting on Taehyung, huh?” Seokjin smiled.

Taehyung looked down, “Maybe…I mean…my wolf likes him a lot…and constantly wants to be
Taehyung looked down, “Maybe…I mean…my wolf likes him a lot…and constantly wants to be around him so…I do too.”

“Yeah I get you Tae,” Namjoon spoke crossing his arms. “I mean, it’s not like you two humans aren’t so pleasant…”

Seokjin chuckled patting Namjoon’s shoulder, “Of course Namjoon, now come on let’s go find Jimin.”

Namjoon let out a breath, glad Seokjin and Taehyung were turned around and walking towards the door, too busy to notice the very small hint of blush on his cheeks.

*Dammit Namjoon chill…*  
*nice smelling human patted us be happy…*

Namjoon shook his head, “Hush will ya.” He huffed then took off out the door.

Seokjin walked with the other two in their wolf forms towards the village, and Seokjin found that the two didn’t smell Jimin’s scent anywhere when Taehyung growled in frustration. Namjoon shifted back and said how they only smelled the two Fang members from last night, while Seokjin handed him his shorts.

“No Jimin anywhere?” Seokjin asked, and Namjoon shook his head.

The beige wolf nudged Seokjin’s side, and started tugging on his shirt.

“He wants us to follow him, I think it’s because the different way we use to get back home smelled a bit like Fang.” Namjoon elaborated.

Seokjin nodded and stroked behind Taehyung’s ear, “We’ll follow you go ahead.”

As the two walked behind Taehyung who’s snout was close to the floor, Namjoon bumped his shoulder to Seokjin’s, “You know Taehyung fancies you quite a bit.”
Seokjin smiled, “Is he the only one?”

Taehyung was pacing faster into the forest, ears perked and nose sniffing the air.

Namjoon kept his sight straight ahead, hands in his pockets, “Well…my wolf might find you really appealing…” Namjoon nearly whispered.

Seokjin smiled brighter, “You know today is the day Jimin and I are supposed to be heading home…yet why do I feel like him and I were meant to be here…meant to find you guys…” He was looking up at the tree covered sky, a look of utter wonder on his face.

Namjoon slowed his steps until he stopped, he reached out for Seokjin’s wrist to stop him as well.

“What is it?” Seokjin looked at the wolf.

“My wolf has never reacted to someone’s scent like yours…I mean besides Taehyung, but that’s because he’s my brother…I meant my wolf finds your scent very appealing …and maybe my wolf would want to protect you more than normal wolves should be able to think since you’re a human and all so…it’s weird that my wolf even reacted to you being a human and stuff…I-I don’t really know what I’m trying to say…” Namjoon huffed. He mentally chided himself, since when has he been anything other than confident in front of everyone? He wasn’t like this…why was this human making him like a flustered pup…?

Seokjin’s smiled softened and he grabbed Namjoon’s wrist from his own, holding it between them, “Namjoon look, in human terms what you are trying to say would be translated to attraction and confession to us, so…I’m kind of shocked especially when I hardly know you…but I think I’d like to…even when all this is over I would want to see you still…” Seokjin kept looking down at Namjoon’s hand in his own and hoped that his blush wasn’t as prominent as it usually was.

“I’m still confused, wolves can’t be with humans…its physically impossible…but I can’t help that my wolf more than likes you…Seokjin, wolves don’t have a reason for things our wolves do, we simply follow them and don’t question it as much so it’s hard to not do anything when my wolf loves your scent and wants to see your wolf too…you understand what I mean right?”

Seokjin looked up from their hands and to Namjoon’s eyes, they were still brown, but he noticed how the gold bled through a bit when the sun broke through the canopy of trees at just the right
“But how will it work…I’m human…”

Namjoon didn’t have time to answer when Taehyung’s howl broke their moment, Namjoon immediately stiffening up. He looked to Seokjin with an alertness Seokjin could only peg as animalistic. Without a word Namjoon grabbed Seokjin’s wrist again and took off running.

They found Taehyung pacing around waiting for them, “Tae I take it you found his scent?” The beige wolf nodded, then made his way towards Seokjin, nudging the elder for his shorts.

“I scented Jimin here, but with someone else…I don’t think you’ll like who it is.” Taehyung spoke, shaking some leaves from his hair.

“If it is who I think it is I’d rather you not tell me.” Namjoon close this eyes, rubbing his temple.


“Fang. More specifically that Alpha that almost killed you guys like two days ago…and Jimin wasn’t taken remember? He…he followed him…the trail leads out of out territory and into theirs. I only caught that Alpha’s scent, so it was only that one wolf.”

“Dammit, how am I supposed to protect you humans when you sneak around?” Namjoon growled, and Seokjin looked to him shocked, the other clearly growled, and it was almost frightening. It reminded Seokjin just who he was in the hands of and for some reason it unsettled him…

“Humans don’t just follow orders so easily especially when we don’t get much explanations, we are answer searchers.” Seokjin spoke up feeling offended, he wasn’t just a human, he was a damn person.

“He didn’t mean it that way, it’s just hard when we aren’t used to being around humans.” Taehyung interjected before Namjoon could make things worse.
“I know, but how can you guys just follow orders without question?” Seokjin spoke, Jimin told him about the rankings in their world and agreed with him about it being ridiculous.

“It just is. Simple, cut, clean. We don’t fight much because of it, yeah it sucks sometimes-“

“Tae…” Namjoon warned, his wolf wanting to silence Taehyung for mocking their ranks.

“-but it keeps us together and protected from threats so it’s not a bad thing.” Taehyung finished, smirking at his brother.

“I understand, but because of this whole thing with your kind, we can’t cross that boundary to get Jimin.” Seokjin argued still.

“We’ll have to go to father again to see if he’ll do anything. Knowing Fang is involved maybe he’ll be more helpful.” Namjoon spoke with a finality in his voice, no room for arguments.

Seokjin just crossed his arms and turned to walk back towards the cabin.

“If you want him to like you, you’re totally doing a good job Hyung.” Taehyung spoke, before avoiding a punch from the older and running up to Seokjin.

*I’m just trying to protect them…*

*or are you trying to keep Seokjin from leaving you…*

—

Jimin woke up with a groan and sat up slowly. The room was dim, sunset lighting the room a dark hue of purplish orange.

“What happened?” He rubbed his eyes, turning to the side only to be met with a face full of black hair. He would of jumped away if it wasn’t for Hoseok walking through the door with a finger
over his lips, shushing him.

“He must of fallen asleep while keeping an eye on you.” He smiled and lifted the younger up surprisingly without mush effort and placed him on the bed opposite the one Jimin’s on.

“Keeping an eye on me?” Jimin questioned while sitting up on the side of the bed.

“Yeah you were out for the whole day, and you must of really struck a nerve with him because I’ve never seen him so…caring? with anyone besides Yoongs and me.” Hoseok smiled and sat next to Jimin looking at his brother.

A moment of silence passed before Hoseok spoke softly, “You know what you are right? I mean, it’s obvious don’t you think?”

Jimin didn’t answer right away, he knew Hoseok was right, but that didn’t mean he was ready to admit it. Everything he knew was a lie to where he didn’t even know what was the truth anymore.

“I know it must be hard to take in everything, but you’re not alone you know.” Hoseok added.

“How do you even survive in this pack Hoseok?” Jimin asked instead, he genuinely wanted to know and maybe stall a bit before answering Hoseok's question.

Hoseok huffed a light laugh, “I ask that a lot myself you know.” He looked to Jungkook again. “I know I can be like them, aggressive and dominate, but something in me doesn’t want to be. It comes naturally to Yoongi and Kookie here since they take after my father, but I think that’s where I’m more like my mother than Yoongi or even Kookie with his mother. My mother wasn’t a normal Omega, she was authoritative and protective down to the bone, but around us she was the most caring and soft woman. I only known her for my first year and a half but I remember her soft and calming scent. Yoongi was older and agrees with me, I’m just like her, and I think Yoongi wishes he was the same, but Yoongi’s Alpha is hard to tame and so is Jungkook’s.”

“How do you know he’ll be an Alpha?”

“Trust me I can tell, but there’s a good chance he might be a Beta too like me. See Alphas in our pack are more blood thirsty and fight driven, Yoongi might not show it when he’s with us but around our pack he’s merciless when it comes to his rank, disrespect him and you die type of guy, but Jungkook isn’t quite there, yet I bet with training he could be. Being in this pack isn’t the best
thing ever, but it’s home you understand? We wouldn’t have anywhere else to go, lone wolves die off almost instantly, we were made to be in packs. Other packs don’t take in lone wolves…”

“How would they even know if you were a lone wolf?”

“Our eyes. Our eyes give us away. Each pack has a distinctive eye color, no one is the same. Our’s is royal blue while Claw’s is golden yellow. We wolves are pretty cold I guess, if we won’t accept lone wolves knowing they would die without our pack scent keeping them healthy.”

Silence again passed through them. Jimin lost in his thoughts until he voiced his worries.

“I don’t want to be dominated by ranks…I don’t want to lose my freedom…I don’t want to be two different people…” Jimin picked at his fingers.

“Look, we don’t know what your rank will be nor how your wolf will act, but it isn’t so bad. We aren’t two people in one body Jimin, we are one. That wolf half of us is just as much as part of us as our own mind, it helps us see what our human senses can’t.” Hoseok’s hearing caught a slight creek on the wood floor just outside their door, and he knew it was Yoongi.

“I won’t belong to a pack, I mean Yoongi said he’s never heard of a pack with that certain eye color? What if they didn’t want me for a reason and that’s why I ended up with humans? Yoongi said so himself you guys never seen silver eyes like how I used to have right? I don’t want to die from being a lone wolf, I-I need to get back to my parents …back in the city so they can give me more medication to stop me from becoming like you.” Jimin stood up, but Hoseok remained calm, he figured Jimin would freak out like this, the scent of panic practically wafting off of him.

Yoongi walked in the door then, waking Jungkook as well.

“Jimin those pills were suppressing your wolf side so much that you passed for human, you can run from it all you want but you can’t escape who you really are.” He sat next to Jungkook, who sat up with his hair sticking up everywhere, looking exactly like the youngest of them all.

Jimin stood there staring at Yoongi. Jimin wanted to be angry, who the hell does this wolf think he is? He doesn’t know him…he doesn’t know the shit Jimin had to go through in his life…but his gut feeling wasn’t letting his anger get the best of him…it gave him reason instead…and maybe….just maybe Jimin knew what that word for his gut feeling was called…
The real me? …but who am I? I can't do this alone.

We'll find out. Together.

Chapter End Notes

a/n: surprise surprise lol I usually try to stick to updating every Friday but since I’m going to be gone all day this Friday I decided to update today (tonite)!

Oh and I already got a bit done for the next chapter and I must say what I wrote so far…well when the Fang members finally interact with Claw it gets…a bit intense ;D
“Absolutely not!” Claw’s Head Alpha nearly roared in the main meeting area of the pack grounds. His Head Beta agreeing silently beside him.

Taehyung, and Seokjin had followed Namjoon’s suggestion to ask his father for help, but as soon as Namjoon mentioned the word Fang and human in the same sentence, well it’s safe to say the Head Alpha wasn’t having it. They had talked about what to say to him when they visit the pack grounds later towards sunset, and apparently the planning was for nothing...

“Why is this human so important to you anyways?” The Head Beta, Sunhyun, questioned. Namjoon held back his growl in his throat out of respect, Sunhyun was his father’s Head Beta since before he was born but the man still irritated Namjoon every time the Beta added his opinion where is wasn’t asked for.

“Because he just is. There’s something more going on here and that human, Jimin, could help us.” Taehyung spoke.

“The only thing going on here is Fang preparing for another attack for finally kill us all. We are to only prepare to fight, I am not sending any of us to rescue this human.” The Head Alpha narrowed his eyes at Seokjin. Namjoon’s wolf wanted to snap at his father for looking at Seokjin in such a way, but he couldn’t fight his father...even though he would probably win...even though Namjoon was next in line to take over for his father, he didn't want to...he didn't want the responsibility that came with protecting the whole pack, he could barely handle Taehyung.

“We need to help him though!” Taehyung spoke louder now.

The Head Alpha let out a warning growl, and Taehyung immediately quieted, Seokjin was almost astonished at how easily the Head Alpha used his rank on his own sons...it wasn’t right.

“Taehyung is right and if you won’t help then we will.” Namjoon stepped in front of his brother, standing taller than both his father and the Head Beta. “Just don’t expect me or Taehyung to help you fight either. We’ll find the answers on our own.” Namjoon turned to the human and his brother, “Let’s go. There’s no point in staying here any longer.”
“Namjoon,” His father called, “Don’t let that Alpha of yours cloud your vision, lest you loose another brother…”

Namjoon stopped, muscles tensed, he fisted his hand by his side, the sunset framed his body, casting a shadow over his father. He slowly turned around and looked at his father with golden eyes and spoke in the most authority filled, threat laced voice, “At least with my Alpha I’ll be able to protect those close to me, and keep them alive.”

Before the Head Alpha could respond Namjoon turned away and followed Seokjin and Taehyung away from the grounds.

Jimin stood shocked in front of the Fang brothers, his mind racing and fear making his body shake.

What was that? Was he going crazy? He was hearing voices now?

Yoongi was the first one up and stood in front of Jimin, gently placing his hands on each of his shoulders.

“Jimin, are you okay?” He whispered, the frightened look on Jimin’s face was alarming to say the least, and Yoongi’s wolf wanted it to go away, urging him to put a stop to it.

“I-I…” Jimin kept shaking, Yoongi nodded to Jungkook to sit next to Hoseok and sat Jimin down.

“Breath slowly, what happened?” Hoseok asked gently, Jungkook moving in his seat, just as antsy.

“How …do you guys talk to your wolves?” Jimin muttered, voice shaken but intent with the urgency to find answers.

“They usually talk to us, the same voice as ours but …different…” Jungkook tried to answer, but just like Hoseok it was hard to describe.
Jimin sat there quiet, and he was back to picking at his fingers.

“Jimin? What happened?” Yoongi urged, he couldn’t help when he didn’t know what to protect the younger against, it nearly scares him to know that he was helpless….he didn’t deal well with being constricted...

*How can this person make me so nervous so quickly...*

*You know why...*

“Howoseok I think I’m ready to answer your question now....” Jimin spoke, he looked up, determination on his face now, almost like he was coming to terms with everything. He was scared, but he thought about Seokjin. About how Seokjin would never back down from anything, how Seokjin wouldn’t want to see Jimin cower and look scared, so Jimin sucked it up and decided to face it with determination just like Seokjin. Just like how he needed to.

“My question?” Hoseok responded forgetting exactly which question Jimin was talking about.

“I know what I am...” Jimin looked from the two wolves across from him and landed his gaze on Yoongi’s concerned face. “It’s been three whole days since I stopped taking my pills and since then my senses have been getting better, even smells are stronger....but just now I could swear I heard in my head something respond to my thoughts...in my own voice.”

The three wolves eyes widened, and Jimin noticed they indeed they were all definitely related, the same look painted on their faces were identical.

“You heard your wolf speak?” Yoongi spoke.

“I think, I’m sure it was...it felt like another me. It was like my gut feeling spoke, so I'm guessing this whole time...my whole life even though my wolf was suppressed he still watched out for me...” Jimin smiled slightly, a warmth radiating from within him that told him he was right.

“Jimin what’s going on with your hair?” Jungkook nearly gasped, as he saw Jimin’s hair slowly start to fade.
“My hair?” Jimin couldn’t see it, but gripped a piece of his hair.

Hoseok quickly stood up and brought him a mirror, as Jimin took in his image he too stared shocked. His hair was fading quickly back to black, he saw as the strands bleed out the orange dye in his hair and soon he had a whole head of black hair again.

“What the hell?” He spoke to himself still picking at his hair, “Think it’s because of my natural hormones coming back... that it did this?”

Jimin looked to the rest of the wolves, “You’re hair is naturally black, right?”

“Well yeah,” but Jimin thought about how everything in his life was a lie and instead answered with an *I think*. “Just yesterday I thought my parents were my biological parents now…I’m not so sure so I don’t even know anymore…I don’t quite know what’s the truth anymore...”

“We got to get you back to the city, get answers from your parents.” Hoseok spoke, “It’s the only way you’ll know for sure, we’ll go too, to make sure they are telling the truth.”

“How do you know if they’re lying or not?” Yoongi asked.

“Stronger hearing than humans remember? Human’s heart beats tend to accelerate when they’re lying...” Hoseok answered simply.

“How did you know that?” Yoongi narrowed his eyes at his brother, they were hardly ever around humans, so how could Hoseok possibly know that was a human trait?

“...Umm the books, remember the ones that those pups brought back when they snuck out the to city? yeah...I got them before they were banished from the pack.” Hoseok muttered, looking down.

Jimin eyed Hoseok, he knew the real reason. And he wondered if Yoongi and Jungkook would really kick their own brother out of the pack...he doesn’t think so, but it wasn’t his secret to tell.

“We’ll leave tonight, we’ll get there in a bit.” Jungkook added standing up and stretching.
“The city isn’t far from here? But Taehyung said it would take too long to get there from their territory, and they’re not that far from us?” Jimin asked.

“We are closer to the city, the only reason they have to go around is because they can’t cross onto our land.” Yoongi answered.

“Ah…wait what about Seokjin? I can’t leave back home without him.” Jimin asked standing up, “I won’t leave him.”

“Then it looks like we’ll need to meet with Claw again.” Jungkook sighed, “Hopefully if we just meet with the Head Alpha’s sons there won’t be any fights.”

——

“I’m going to get Jimin.” Seokjin spoke standing up from the living room couch. Taehyung and Namjoon were sitting across from him, they went over different ways to get the pack to help them but always came up with nothing.

Seokjin was frustrated, hating this whole border lines thing, hell he was human so these border rules didn’t apply to him right?

“You’re going to what?” Namjoon stood up as well, facing the older.

“You heard me, I need to go get him. He’s with Fang and from how you describe their pack, I don’t want Jimin getting hurt. So I’m going to go get him, simple as that.” Seokjin made his way out the front door, Namjoon trailing behind him with Taehyung.

“They’ll kill you as soon as you step foot on their land, Jimin at least had one for their own guiding him back, you don’t!” Namjoon called, he got close enough to Seokjin to grab his wrist to stop him.

“Then I’ll sneak around, I can’t stand not knowing if he’s even alive Namjoon. I trust him, but I don’t trust them not to hurt him.” Seokjin argued back, he tried yanking his wrist away but Namjoon held on tighter.
Don’t let him leave…Don’t let him get hurt….

Namjoon shook his head, “Seokjin please, let’s find another way.”

“No, I won’t wait anymore. You may be held back by your pack but I’m not, I won’t be held back.” Seokjin shook Namjoon off and walked towards where Taehyung had scented Jimin with that other wolf.

Taehyung was watching the whole thing with wide eyes, he knew his brother and by now Namjoon would of used his Alpha’s voice, but he couldn’t since Seokjin was human, besides Taehyung had a feeling Namjoon wouldn’t use it on Seokjin either way. So Taehyung watched not wanting to make things worse if he interfered. They kept inching closer and closer to the border.

“Seokjin stop, you’ll get hurt.” Namjoon tried reasoning, but Seokjin shook his head.

“I don’t care, as long as Jimin is okay.” He called trying to keep walking, but Namjoon kept reaching for his wrist.

Protect him! He’s by the border!

Namjoon scrunched his face, his wolf was damn near yelling at him.

“I care dammit! Stop!” Namjoon finally growled, and felt a wave of his wolf trying to shift without Namjoon’s consent. His wolf was panicking.

Seokjin turned around and narrowed his eyes at him, “You barely know me, I want to get to know you, but I won’t be forced to stay either.”

He turned back around and made a run for it, Namjoon caught up to him quickly right before the border and pulled him back and into his arms. Seokjin struggled against him trying to get out of his embrace, but Namjoon held on tight.
“Let me go dammit.” Seokjin called, and that’s when Namjoon let go falling to the ground, clutching his head. “Namjoon?” Seokjin was about to touch Namjoon when Taehyung ran to him and pushed him back, “You’ll get hurt if he shifts and you’re next to him.” He warned.

**You can’t let him go! You can’t let him go!**

His wolf roared in his head, Namjoon agreed but him wanting to respect Seokjin's decision was getting in the way of that, making his head feel like it ws spilt in two.

“He’s not agreeing with his wolf,” Taehyung watched as Namjoon struggled to breath.

Seokjin watch almost horrified, he did this, if it wasn’t for his pushing Namjoon wouldn’t be going through this…

He ran past Taehyung and slid on his knees, hands gripping Namjoon’s over his head, “Look I’m sorry, we’ll find another way, just please stop arguing with yourself.”

Namjoon shuddered under his hands, “Namjoon?”

“Seokjin hyung get ba-“ Taehyung called but it was too late.

Seokjin flew back landing on his back, clutching his chest. Namjoon’s brown wolf howled and looked at what he’s done, he immediately ran up to Seokjin’s writhing figure.

Taehyung ran up to them and gathered Seokjin close, “Dammit hyung, he’s hurt get back let me check.” Namjoon growled a bit before moving away, Taehyung was lucky the pack’s healer was their adoptive mother or else he wouldn’t know what to do. There was four long gashes on Seokjin chest, ripped right through his clothes, starting from just above his collar bones to right above his heart, they were deep and bleeding. His entire left side nearly shredded.

“Namjoon run home and get the first aid kit I have stashed in my drawer!” Taehyung called back, Namjoon stood still not wanting to move, not willing to leave Seokjin alone. “Go now or he’ll die, your choice hyung!” Taehyung called again this time with more anger in his voice. That definitely broke Namjoon’s stubbornness and the wolf took off dashing for the trees.
“You’ll be fine hyung, he didn’t hit any major organs but these need to be stitched up or you’ll bleed out.” Taehyung took off his shirt and pressed it against the wounds, making Seokjin wince.

“I-It’s fine, i-it’s my fault, I pushed too hard.” Seokjin stammered.

Taehyung huffed a small laugh, “You’re the one person Namjoon hyung can’t control when things get bad, so I think he is more worried than usual…besides I think you might be my hyung’s mate….despite you being human so he's even more unpredictable, I should of seen this coming, I'm sorry...”

“I-I know…I just-“ and Seokjin passed out.

“Shit,” Taehyung started tapping Seokjin cheek, “Wake up hyung! Stay awake dammit.”

Time seemed to freeze when a scent wafted into the air. Taehyung looked around, eyes wide, heart hammering in his chest, he knew this scent. He’s been looking for it his whole life…

“Taeyong?” Taehyung whispered, he heard the small leaves crack and just as his hopes were up they quickly were crushed to know it was Jimin with the other three wolves. It couldn’t be Jimin…but he knew what he smelled…

“Taehyung!” Jimin called, he was walking with the other three to try to reason with Namjoon to help them, when they walked up to the scene before them.

As soon as Jimin saw Taehyung’s body holding Seokjin’s he stopped walking, shock keeping him still.

“I smell blood.” Jungkook commented, and just then Jimin wanted to take off from their side to make his way towards Seokjin, but he was held back by Yoongi.

“We can’t cross that border, we can’t help.” Yoongi spoke, calm.

“Doesn’t matter, I can.” Jimin shook Yoongi off and ran.
He ran up to Taehyung, but paid him no mind going straight for Seokjin. There was blood everywhere, staining Taehyung’s shirt and seeing the ripped shreds of Seokjin’s just almost made Jimin go mad. He couldn’t loose the only person who stood by him through everything.

He wasn’t thinking when he pushed Taehyung away, eyes only on Seokjin, “Hyung?! Hyung please, wake up!” Jimin yelled, he held Seokjin his arms.

*Why is he always getting hurt in this damn forest?!!*

*Humans can’t survive in our world.*

Jimin was too worried to actually be shocked that his wold actually answered him, instead he felt a sense of understanding. His wolf was just answering him honestly, and truthfully.

“She let me help, I can help,” Taehyung asked softly, gently as if he would anger the other, but sadly he did.

“Back off! All of you, back off! Dammit!” Jimin yelled, he felt Taehyung recoil as if he was a kicked pup, Jimin felt bad for it but why was everything so damn hard…they should have never went on that hike…none of this would of happened if he wasn’t curious and ventured off into the forest…

He looked to everyone surrounding him and noticed their shocked faces but he didn’t care if he hurt their feelings at the moment. But what Jimin didn’t know was that they didn’t care he just yelled at them, they were all too busy staring at the quick flash of his shining silver eyes…

“I’m sorry Hyung I’m so sorry…It’s my fault.” Jimin sobbed resting his head against Seokjin’s.

He flinched when he felt a hand run through his hair, he slowly opened his eyes and saw Seokjin smiling slightly, “Stop blaming yourself idiot. I can make my own decisions…don’t be mean to Tae he did nothing wrong…no one did it was my fault.”

“How…” Jimin started but was interrupted by a threatening growl, he looked up to Namjoon’s wolf form holding a first aid kit in his mouth.

“Can I?” Taehyung asked softly, taking the kit from Namjoon’s mouth.
“Yes please,” Jimin handed Seokjin over to Taehyung, “I’m sorry Tae…I’m…I…”

“It’s okay Jimin, I get it. Now we need to take him back to the cabin, I can’t fully treat him here.”

Jimin stood up but hesitated, he almost forgot about Yoongi and his brothers.

“They need to come with me, they have answers….they might even help figure this whole thing out…”

Namjoon let out another growl, staring at the brothers.

Yoongi narrowed his eyes at the wolf, eyes flashing bright blue.

“Namjoon they need to help me, I think they can help find your lost brother too.” Jimin tried reasoning with the wolf, when Namjoon didn’t move, Jimin stood in front of the wolf looking at him in the eyes, “They are just like you, they lost their mother too, they just want to find answers just like you. Please Namjoon.”

The wolf stared at Jimin a bit more before huffing and shifting back. “I’m trusting Jimin’s word that you won’t harm us, I’m not trusting you.”

He turned to Seokjin and Taehyung and helped his brother pick the human up, carrying him back.

Jimin stood there, and faced the Fang brothers.

“We got a lot of explaining to do.” He turned around and he didn’t have to look back to know they followed him.
“Seokjin hyung is fine, there is definitely going to be scars later…” Taehyung spoke walking down the stairs wiping his hands on a towel. He looked to his brother and saw how guilty he looked, and he knew his brother’s Alpha is making him feel worse.

“He’s alive, that’s the point.” Jimin spoke, sighing in relief. “Now down to business. We got a lot of things to sort out.”

Taehyung sat next to his brother on the couch opposite Hoseok and Jungkook were sitting on, Yoongi decided to stand behind it. He had his arms crossed, and tensed. Jimin noticed the slight uneasiness Yoongi had in his eyes, like he would attack any second.

Jimin sat on the armchair in between the couches, “Where do we begin?”

Taehyung sat up, “How about you start and explain why you smelled like Taeyong?” At this Namjoon looked at his brother astonished.

“What are you talking about Tae?”

Taehyung sat closer to the edge of his seat, “Smell him, like really smell him, past all the remaining stink from those pills Hyung, I swear I scented it in the forest before Jimin showed up.”

Namjoon leaned closer to Jimin and smelled, “Yeah…but how? He doesn’t…He can’t be…” Namjoon kept looking at Jimin, really looking at the boy and noticed the slight familiarity in his scent….hell when Jimin had orange hair he swore he looked a bit like his own mother…but that’s impossible…

“Well…in a weird fucked up kind of way it makes sense for Jimin to be related to you guys…” Jungkook spoke up, “I mean wouldn’t that put a lot of things back together?”

Hoseok snapped his fingers, “Taeyong? You said Taeyong right? That was the pup’s name, I knew it sounded familiar!” He exclaimed sitting straighter in his seat, almost excited with the way things were falling together.

“Wait wait wait, I’m your….I mean…you two could possibly be my brothers?” Jimin spoke, he didn’t want to get his hopes up, but he almost wanted to be…they both felt like home more than his original home back with the humans…than with his parents…he felt like crying but he kept his tears in not wanting to jump to conclusions.
“The only reason things are falling together is because we met up. Not once has Fang and Claw actually sat down and spoke of the past like this. We couldn't figure it out because our packs always fight when we meet.” Yoongi spoke up, “Jimin was right. These are the answers we are looking for.”

“What answers?” Namjoon spoke, with an edge to his voice, his wolf still on edge with Fang in their home.

“Why our mother and Jungkook’s was murdered…” Hoseok answered instead, his Beta telling him to be the peacemaker, he could feel the tension between Namjoon and Yoongi like it was a physical thing.

“We told you it wasn’t us.” Namjoon huffed.

“And we never said it was, it’s our father who is.” Jungkook spoke back, Jimin noticed a flash of blue in Jungkook’s eyes.

_I wonder if his wolf is getting more closer to awakening since he’s more on edge than before…_  

_Protect him._

Jemin wanted to keep being surprised a voice answered him but really it was beginning to feel normal and almost welcomed. He felt more at ease knowing there was someone else guiding him and constantly with him. The voice was soft and almost a whisper, and he wondered if this is how the voice sounded to the others…

“When we were pups and before Jungkook was born our father brought in an abandoned pup, it had pale orange and white fur with silver eyes. It even did its first shift with us, the toddler had orange hair like how Jimin’s was dyed.” Yoongi spoke, walking closer to Jimin.

“Hunters kidnapped my brother, how did he end up with you?” Taehyung asked. He was shaking, a range of emotions making him panic. Fear, curiosity, happiness, anticipation, hopefulness, was clouding his brain. His wolf whining in his head as well, wanting to just jump at Jimin and hug him to death. His wolf wanted Jimin to be his lost twin brother…he wanted to reunite with him…
“I was thinking it was our father who made some kind of deal with the hunters,” Jungkook spoke, his voice was lower, dry, rough, like he had a cold, but Jimin thought it was something else completely. The struggle to not lose control.

“So your father made a deal with the hunters to ambush and kill our mother and kidnap our brother for what? To cause this feud with our packs?” Namjoon spoke almost sarcastically.

“Exactly. It makes sense don’t you see?” Hoseok answered, “Jimin came to us already smelling like he was tainted with those pills, that’s why he smelled familiar to us and not to you, we knew him already in the beginning of suppressing his wolf, now that he’s off of them... maybe that’s why Taehyung is reconsigning him again and why we aren’t so much anymore.” Hoseok spoke like he was in awe with the way the events were playing out. He was almost giddy with the way the answers they’ve been looking for for so long were being revealed.

Jimin shook his head, “What about my hair? Why did my orange fade out to black?” He picked at his hair, emphasizing his point.

“You haven’t shifted yet, maybe that’s what it takes,” Yoongi thought out loud, “We won’t know any of our theories are true unless you shift. If you have that same fur Taehyung and Namjoon have seen their brother having then it’s solid proof you are their lost brother.”

Namjoon stood up, “This is all guessing games, I get it Jimin’s case is unique, we have never heard of such actions to suppress a wolf, but what makes it have to be that he’s our brother? You said it, that pup you housed had silver eyes, our brother had golden ones, the trait of our pack…”

Taehyung stood up then, looking at his brother, “What about the slim chance that he is? What if minnie is my twin brother? Why can’t you give it a thought?” His shaking was more pronounced, like he was holding in his emotions, his tears.

“And what if he isn’t? I don’t want you to get your hopes up, or mine...we’ve made that mistake before and it left you crushed. I can't stand seeing you broken like how you were growing up Taehyung.” Namjoon nearly barked back, he understood where his brother was coming from but he couldn’t hope so easily, he didn’t want to be let on for nothing, his wolf not letting him do so.

What if the boy is our brother?

If you say he is and then he’s not then you crush Tae's hopes and hurt another one we care so much for...I won't let that happen...
Namjoon nearly flinched at his wolf’s unwillingness to hurt another one so close to himself, and he agreed…but he wanted to hope so bad, he was tired and wanted to be a whole family again.

“He is your brother! Our words are true and you know it. We’re finding out the truth behind all this chaos, why won’t you believe us?” Jungkook growled, his hands were in a fist on his lap.

Jimin was the first to notice Jungkook’s posture grow rigid, more tense, like Jungkook was trying his best to hold in his wolf. He saw how Jungkook’s eyes were scrunched closed, and how mouth in a tight line, Jimin could even see Jungkook’s fangs poke out of his mouth.

“Easy Jungkook,” Yoongi warned, he sensed his brother's struggle as well and before he could react Jungkook jumped up from his seat and jumped over the coffee table, lunging for Namjoon.

Instead of grabbing his brother, Hoseok jumped for Taehyung and pulled him into his arms, shielding him from the chaos.

Jungkook tackled Namjoon and the couch flipped back, the younger hasn’t shifted but he was growling almost menacingly.

“Jungkook stop!” Jimin called.

“Get him off me or I’ll make him,” Namjoon hissed, gripping Jungkook’s arms to keep him from clawing his eyes out.

Yoongi ran up to the two on the floor, “Hurt Jungkook and I’ll kill you.” He grabbed his brother by the collar of his shirt and hauled him off Namjoon. Yoongi practically dragged Jungkook out the front door, letting him go on the grass outside.

“Jungkook calm down now.” Yoongi spoke using his Alpha’s voice to stop him, but it surprised him when Jungkook shook his head. He was on the floor on all fours, head down, shaking like he was trying to shift.

“What’s wrong with him?” Jimin came running out, but Yoongi held him back.
“His wolf is maturing.” Yoongi whispered watching as his littlest brother struggled to control himself.

“What does that mean Yoongi?” Jimin turned to the older, worry evident on his face. Yoongi wanted to sooth those worry lines, this was natural for them, but Jimin looked so worried it was endearing.

“Our wolves don’t speak to us until we mature, we also find out what ranks we are. Jungkook’s wolf is making himself known to Jungkook, but this is a little more rough than any maturing wolves I’ve seen.” Yoongi spoke still holding onto Jimin, his wolf pushing him to keep Jimin away from the danger. Jimin was still technically human, he doesn’t know how to defend himself….and he doesn’t want what happened to Seokjin to happen to Jimin.

“He’s hurting though, why can’t we help him?” Jimin spoke, wincing as he heard Jungkook whine in pain.

“This is nothing compared to how Hoseok was, or even me, you shouldn’t worry so much about the awakening. What you should worry about is when he shifts, that’s when Hoseok and I will have to fight him.” Yoongi smirked, feeling Jimin tense in his arms.

“You’re going to fight him?”

“To show his wolf his place, whatever rank he is, he still is our younger brother. He could outrank the others in our pack, it doesn’t matter... but when it comes to us, it does.”

Jimin turned in Yoongi’s arms and saw how Namjoon stood on the porch watching calmly.

*I can’t believe this is normal to them…

*No pain for us. I’m here.*

Jimin relaxed at that, at least he didn’t have to go through this. Though he thought that maybe he would still need to go through something like this to get to know his wolf more and find out what rank he could be...

Jimin looked at the opposite end of the porch and noticed Hoseok standing next to Taehyung. Jimin saw how Hoseok had dashed for Taehyung before anything else, and wondered if the rest
of the boys noticed this or maybe he noticed it because Jimin knew those two’s little city secret.

A cry made him turn back to Jungkook, he started to shift, but unlike the smooth easy shifts he’s seen Namjoon and the rest do, this looked utterly painful. He saw as Jungkook’s body contorted and cracked like he was breaking on himself. Jimin wanted to look away but couldn’t, it was captivating. He thought the movies portrayed werewolves gruesome transformations pretty well, but this was worse. He could see the way Jungkook’s muzzle made its way out of his face and contorted his features, fur quickly sprouting everywhere. His clothes ripping down the spine as he grew almost twice as large as before.

Jimin watched as Jungkook shook out his gleaming black fur, making the tattered remains of his clothes fall off. He was huge, Jimin thought Jungkook was big before, this….this was beyond that.

A howl echoed in the forest, and Jungkook’s gaze landed on Jimin.

“Great.” Yoongi muttered, he looked down to Jimin, “His wolf already didn’t like you, now I think it wants to challenge you.”

Jimin gripped Yoongi’s arm around his waist tighter, “Why me? I thought I made amends with Jungkook?”

“With Jungkook yes, but this is his wolf. Remember when he said he didn’t like not knowing what’s going on and you being the cause of it? Well his wolf must of been that reason, it thinks you’re the one making Jungkook confused even more than he already was.” Yoongi pushed Jimin behind himself.

The large black wolf raised its hackles and bared his fangs, a long growl vibrating through it’s muzzle.

“Get back Jimin,” Yoongi whispered. He pushed the boy back and in an instant shifted, white fur glowing in the moonlight. Jimin almost forgot what he was doing when Yoongi’s wolf stood in front of him, protecting him.

*He’s so beautiful…*

*Beautiful indeed. Scent smells good too.*
Jimin didn’t realize his senses were heightened so he took a small whiff of the air and it wasn’t strong, but somehow he was able to actually smell the different scents in the air. It was shocking to him, always being accustomed to his human senses but …this was amazing. And what surprised him the most was Yoongi’s scent, he knew it was his…and it smelled wonderful.

Before Jimin could react Yoongi ran for Jungkook. Growls and snaps of teeth were the only things being heard when Jungkook would jump at Yoongi, but Yoongi would dodge and snap back at him. Jimin sensed Hoseok and moved before the black and white wolf ran over him on his way to help his brothers.

Jimin ran up to the porch and went for Taehyung, he stood close to him knowing he would be a tad bit worried for Hoseok. He was a Beta in the mist of fighting with his brothers, one being an Alpha and the other…well Jimin guessed was another new Alpha.

“You alright?” Jimin asked.

Taehyung just nodded, not taking his eyes off he fight. Jimin looked away from the fight and subtly tried to scent Taehyung. He immediately backed away from Taehyung….he smelled…he smelled familiar …he ran across the porch to Namjoon and leaned into his personal space to sniff him as well.

“Jimin? What the hell?” Namjoon looked down.

“You smell like him…I know this…I know this scent…I…” Jimin he looked to Taehyung then back at Namjoon. His head was aching, he knew them, the knew them…an image of a young Namjoon and Taehyung flashed in his eyes and Jimin closed them seeing the image more clearly.

“Jimin? Are you okay?” Taehyung ran up to the two, Namjoon looked at the boy, he crouched down in the floor.

“Jimin?” He asked as he and Taehyung bent down with Jimin.

A whine called their attention back to the fight, it was Yoongi. Jungkook managed to bite into his hind leg.…hard.
Yoongi was distracted, he smelled Jimin’s panic in the air and when he looked his way Yoongi saw him on the floor surrounded by the other two. He panicked, his wolf wanting to protect him, but that distraction cost him his concretion on the fight and let his guard down. Jungkook bit his leg and it hurt like a bitch.

_Yoongi, that was Yoongi’s whine._

_**Protect. Protect him. Now.**_

Jimin never heard his wolf’s voice get so loud in his head, which only made the ache worse, but his eyes went straight to finding Yoongi limping towards him. Hoseok managed to protect Yoongi enough for Yoongi to heal, but Jungkook’s Alpha was stronger than normal and he flung Hoseok away, making him hit a tree.

Taehyung looked up and immediately jumped off the porch shifting midair and dashed his way towards Hoseok.

Jungkook was inching towards Yoongi now, slowly creeping up on him. He wasn’t fully healed yet, so he was still limping.

Jimin wanted to help him, “N-Namjoon help Yoongi.”

Namjoon shook his head, “I can’t interfere, he isn’t my brother, his wolf will just lash out more if I were to intervene.”

Jimin scrunched his eyes as Namjoon’s scent invade his senses, making those familiar feelings cloud his head, but his wolf kept warning him to get to Yoongi.

_What do I do? …I-I can’t think…_

_**Let me handle this. Protect is what I do.**_

Jimin didn’t hesitate to trust his wolf and let go of control, he let go and trusted that this was the right thing, even though he was scared, fearing the unknown, he trusted his wolf wouldn’t harm him…

…and so he let go.
A familiar howl echoed the forest, shaking the trees, causing birds to fly and cross the bright lit moon.

Taehyung looked up from where he was nudging Hoseok to stand back up, and looked towards Jungkook.

….and what he saw made him freeze…he wanted to cry, and he did. This time he did.

A single tear slid down his fur, as a familiar wolf now stood in front of Jungkook.

Chapter End Notes

a/n: Feels everywhere! Gosh…T^T and tbh I wasn’t so satisfied with the way the chapter came out but either way I hope you guys enjoy it! -M
It was strong. The scent, the warmth, whatever it was …it spread in his chest like nothing he’s ever felt before, like he was lighting up from the inside out. It was a mix of utter affection, love, peace, strength, the list goes on, and it was utterly wonderful.

Taehyung didn’t hesitate to jump away from Jimin and Namjoon when he saw Jungkook toss Hoseok away. He didn’t think as he shifted midair to get to Hoseok. All that was in his head was Hoseok.

_Hoseok_

_Hoseok_

In that moment Taehyung and his wolf were in sync and acted as one, even more so than usual. He felt the push, the *need*, to get to Hoseok. To protect him, to be by his side like it was a force of nature he couldn’t, nor wouldn’t, fight. He didn’t think about them seeing each other finally as wolves, he didn’t care…because it was Hoseok, always *Hoseok*.

It wasn’t a gradual progression to liking the Fang born wolf, no. It was a tidal wave that struck Taehyung as soon as his nose caught that lilac and fresh picked daisies smelling scent in the mist of the alcohol and sweat filled club.

Taehyung *knew*. Unlike the usual occurrence of courting and dating his species was accustomed to, he drove right past that, acting first and thinking later like always and ended up lip locking the wolf upon the first meeting without ever uttering a single word to the other.

The more they saw each other the more Taehyung knew about Hoseok, they never talked at first, but slowly with every meeting in that club, it changed. He knew a lot of things about Hoseok by now, but he also knew Hoseok didn’t want to be discovered by his pack. He knew Hoseok was loyal to a fault, and just like his brother Namjoon, both were always in disagreement with their wolves. Hoseok wanted to be with Taehyung and Taehyung knew this too, but what stopped Hoseok was his loyalty to his pack. Despite always being singled out for not being as aggressive as he should be, Hoseok would still stand his ground and fought only when he absolutely needed to. Taehyung didn’t like to hide things from his brother, but when one night Hoseok confided in Taehyung that he wanted to see his wolf and runaway together, Taehyung knew just how much Hoseok fell for him as much as he had for him and couldn’t stand the idea of never seeing his brother again. Taehyung didn’t want to leave his brother, and he knew Hoseok didn’t want to leave his brothers just as much, so it was a secret they kept. Always hiding, always meeting up at
that club and dance the tension away, and it worked…until Jimin came along.

Now Taehyung didn’t blame Jimin, he would never do such a thing, but it was because of him that everything occurred the way it has thus far…and Taehyung couldn’t be happier. Even with the consequences hanging over their heads, he knew him and Hoseok would be okay.

So when he finally got to see Hoseok’s wolf form perfectly in front of him, no distractions, no worrying about protecting Jimin, or humans seeing them in their wolf forms…he burst with love and warmth. Hoseok was beautiful. He was perfect. He was laying on his side, still reeling from that blow to the tree, but as soon as they both locked eyes, everything in the world disappeared from their minds. It was only those two, right there, right now.

And it snapped into place.

It was a rush of adrenaline, wonder, power…magic…and it connected them like two glowing silver ropes looping around their souls and tying them together.

Taehyung slowly stepped forward and nestled his snout in the nape of Hoseok’s furry neck, wanting to rub Hoseok’s scent all over himself, the need to have Hoseok all over himself being the strongest feeling. And just as Hoseok slowly stood up to do the same, a long and scratchy filled howl broke their trance.

Taehyung’s head snapped towards the source and like being struck by lightning twice, Taehyung was in complete disbelief. His mind went blank, even his wolf was shocked silent.

It was his twin brother. It was Taeyong.

Orange and white fur, the unique pattern who only belonged to his older twin bother.

It was him.

Taehyung was so overwhelmed he felt a tear slide down his fur, which was next to incredible since, in their species, their human forms could cry of course, but it was damn near impossible to get their wolf to cry…
He felt free, as if he was a butterfly in a jar with the lid just opened.

It felt different, odd...but in a good way. His muscles ached, but the energy spreading in his body outweighed that soreness tenfold.

He was still himself, nothing really changed in that aspect, it was just that that voice in his head was now the leading force in his actions. It wasn’t bad, he still had a say in what he did, but now he felt as if he was that inner voice.

Jimin stood in front of Jungkook and noticed he was just a tad smaller than the black wolf, but the shocked look on Jungkook’s wolf face was priceless, and in response to that Jimin let out a chuckle that sounded more like a chortle coming from his wolf.

A range of scents attacked his senses, but one stood out the most, even more than the strong familiar smells of Taehyung and Namjoon.

Yoongi.

He turned to see behind himself and was almost disappointed to see Yoongi’s human form clutching his ankle. He had shifted back before Jimin got the chance to see his wolf, presumably to heal faster. A fact Jimin learned when he asked Taehyung about super healing, Taehyung saying that they heal faster when their wolves rest, allowing their human forms to heal ten times quicker. Jimin nevertheless bent his head down to nuzzle Yoongi’s smaller human form, loving when Yoongi carded a hand through his fur gently.

“You really are him. You’re Taeyong.” Yoongi spoke.

Jimin thought for a second and nodded.

They really are my brothers...

Pack, family, brothers...all ours.
Jimin didn’t quite know what his wolf meant by pack, but family...brothers...he knew. He turned to Namjoon, watching as he slowly made his way closer with an arm extended. When he finally touched Jimin a spark shocked both of them as if they reconnected…and it felt that way.

His big brother. This was the big brother that protected him, that loved him, that never gave up the hope of finding him.

“T-Taeyong?” Namjoon whispered lowly, but everyone heard.

Jimin nodded again. Namjoon immediately hugged the wolf, Jimin lowering his head to rest it on Namjoon’s shoulder.

*Family. This is home.*

*This* is what it’s supposed to feel like.

A nudge to his side broke them apart, only for Jimin to be tackled to the floor by a solid beige wolf.

Taehyung was on top of Jimin, licking, and nipping at his ears, simply happy and overjoyed. Jimin was yipping in delight, loving how Taehyung acted more like a puppy than a wolf.

But a growl broke them apart.

Jungkook.

The black wolf seemed to get over his initial shock and went right back to business, to which Jimin stilled under Taehyung and slowly nudged the beige wolf off.

He patted his way back to Jungkook and stood facing him. Jungkook got ready to pounce, crouching down, but Jimin stood his ground, standing tall and confident.

Hoseok made his way next to Jimin, but Jimin gave a look to the black and white wolf that spoke
of something along the lines of *I got this*, and Hoseok stood still for a second before shifting and making his way to Yoongi.

Jimin knew that only family can teach Jungkook his place, but Jimin regarded Jungkook as his brother anyways despite their bloodlines. Hell his wolf already alined Jungkook as someone he should protect and not fight.

*Pack. He’s pack. Pack is family. Protect family.*

And Jimin agreed with his wolf one hundred percent.

So he didn’t get ready to fight, he didn’t growl, he didn’t even flinch when Jungkook took off running towards him. Instead just as Jungkook got close enough Jimin dodged his attack quicker than his human form ever could. This game kept going on for a bit until Jungkook was huffing and puffing, he let out a frustrated huff and that’s when Jimin decided this was enough.

Just like a tag team Jimin’s wolf let go of control and shifted back to Jimin’s human form, taking a backseat once again gladly.

He walked up to Jungkook and stood in front of him, noting just how much of a difference the height was between his wolf form and his human one. He stared Jungkook down and Jimin knew, or more like felt, his eyes change color from brown or silver.

“You’re an Alpha there’s no denying that, but you will not disrespect your brothers or mine. There is no rank when it comes to me, I am your equal as your are mine, so be satisfied and from now on protect us, protect pack. Pack is family after all, we are your family Jungkook. Now please can you shift back?”

And surprisingly Jungkook’s wolf lowered it’s head and summited to Jimin’s question without hesitance. Jungkook’s human form now stood in front Jimin, and he let out a huge breath.

“My wolf isn’t the calmest nor logical but he respects your words and understands.” Jungkook semi-smiled and with a bit of awkwardness reached out to pull Jimin into a hug.

When they separated Jimin saw as Namjoon made his way towards Hoseok and Yoongi, who had an arm around Hoseok supporting him and easing off his almost fully healed ankle.
“Look, it’s because of you guys that I have my brother back, I can’t even begin to thank you. I know our packs aren’t the bestest friends, but I hope that since we aren’t so different we can get along better than they can.” Namjoon spoke to them both, there was still some tension between them, but this was a start.

Yoongi thought about it and he almost felt dumb for having to even put thought to it. Of course he wants them to agree, they were Jimin’s brothers after all. So he nodded his head and silently agreed, while Hoseok smiled.

Namjoon turned to where Taehyung was trying to poke Jungkook to get him to smile, while Jimin kept blushing since they were all still nude…obviously he wasn’t used to it…yet.

“Taehyung!” Namjoon called and all three turned their heads towards their elders, “Want to enlighten me about you and Hoseok here?”

“Yeah, care to explain Hoseok?” Yoongi turned to his brother.

“Can we get inside and get dressed first, we can sleep and talk about this tomorrow morning right?” Jimin called, and Yoongi saw a blush spread from Jimin’s face down to his shoulders.

*He’s adorable when he blushes…*

*I wonder when else does he blush like this…*

And Yoongi really couldn’t wait to find out.

—

“Why do I always miss everything?” Seokjin complained while Taehyung smiled and changed his bandages. Seokjin winced a bit, but from what Taehyung could tell they were healing pretty decently. At least that’s what he thought, he wasn’t a human nurse, and it’s not like they could go to their pack’s healer with Fang in their home.

It was morning, the Fang brothers spent the night at their place and were currently downstairs making plans with Namjoon and Jimin.
“Humans apparently get hurt easily in our world, you’re not as resilient as we are hyung.” Taehyung spoke while he finished up patching Seokjin up, and started to pack his first aid things.

“So Jimin really is Taeyong?” Seokjin spoke, the news that his best friend shifted was the news of the century, but that he was the one they were looking for all this time topped the cake.

Taehyung smiled wider and nodded, “Yeah, and this morning I woke up to his orange hair again. Seems like Yoongi hyung was right about Jimin’s natural color changing back when he finally shifted. He even has the white streaks hidden in his hair like how I remember his wolf had back when we were pups.”

“Does he remember you and Namjoon though?” Seokjin tried to sit up, but when Taehyung noticed the older struggling he immediately helped him up.

Taehyung sighed a bit, “No, but he does remember our scent the most as we would expect, but not the memories. Then again there isn’t much to remember when he was just a pup when he was taken.”

“Hmm true. Here Taehyung help me up, I want to go downstairs.” Seokjin slowly swung his legs out.

Taehyung semi panicked and gently pushed his hyung’s feet back up, “Nuh huh hyung, you need to stay in bed for at least a couple of days, you don’t heal as fast as we do remember? Please just rest up.”

Seokjin wanted to argue but the pain in his whole left side decided for him as he nodded and sat back against the head rest.

Taehyung got up and made his way out the door, “I’ll call Namjoon hyung to keep you company.” And before Seokjin could protest Taehyung disappeared.

—

“As soon as Seokjin hyung is able to, we will head out to the city your way,” Hoseok spoke
fidgeting in his seat, “We can’t go through our territory obviously and since your way involves mostly neutral land we should be able to move more freely with more of us around.”

“Then it’s settled.” Namjoon added and stood up, “now how long do humans usually take to heal?”

“I would give it weeks Namjoon…umm…” Jimin spoke up, adding an awkward hyung at the end. It was still new, having a big brother…and a twin…but Jimin welcomed it gladly and tried his best to adjust. Namjoon was clearly a little surprised at this, trying to hide a smile behind a fake cough.

“Weeks? Isn’t that a bit too long? You and Seokjin hyung have been missing for what? Four days now?” Jungkook asked, “Won’t they think you’re dead or something?”

Jimin sighed, “Well I know Seokjin hyung’s parents will never stop searching for him so there’s a bit of relief there, they’ll be worried but won’t stop until Seokjin hyung is back safe… my parents…well they’re wealthy and strict you see…so I bet they will hire someone to search for me instead so we can take our time as long as its not too long to cause suspicion that we were with your kind. When we get to the city it’s probably best to say your our school friends we met up along the camping trip or something…should explain why we took so long to get back.”

“We’ll give him two weeks tops, then we would really have to go.” Hoseok added, he kept stealing gazes at the stairs, the urge to be around Taehyung was like a physical pull to touch him, hold him…his wolf restless until he got close to Taehyung’s scent.

“Ok deal.” Namjoon stood up and stretched, his wolf has been itching to be released, wanting to run. It was like his wolf wanted to constantly be somewhere…but Namjoon couldn’t figure out where.

“Hyung, Seokjin hyung needs your attention,” Taehyung called hopping down the stairs. Without hesitation he walked right over to Hoseok and wrapped his hands around the others waist, squeezing tight. Hoseok sighing in relief, putting his arm around Taehyung’s shoulder.

Even if Namjoon really wanted to see Seokjin, he knew he had to talk to his brother first, but before he could mutter a single word Yoongi beat him to the punch.

“So, when?” Yoongi crossed his arms and stood beside Namjoon, and for once they were both in agreeance with something.
“Well…it’s a known fact I sneak off to the city, I caught a really good smelling scent and one thing led to another and …ta dah?” Taehyung spoke huddling closer to Hoseok.

“You though, you sneak off to the city?” Yoongi asked Hoseok.

Hoseok knew this day would come, so he stood up straighter and faced Yoongi with a brave face, “Yes, you and Jungkook both know I’m not like our pack, don’t deny it hyung you know its true,” Hoseok spoke over Yoongi’s denial of that, “So since I was already an outcast to our pack, I figured why not make the rumors true about me liking humans more than our own kind…the city isn’t far from our territory and I stumbled on it on one of my runs…I met Tae a couple of weeks after that and we knew what we were to each other…but my fear of your reaction is what stopped us from actually seeing if we were mates or not…I love you hyung and I couldn’t bear if you rejected me…”

Yoongi stood silent, observing how Taehyung held onto his brother like he was his lifeline…and sighed. Yoongi uncrossed his arms and stole a glance at Jimin, who was picking at his fingers again, nervous…Yoongi thought what if he was on the same boat with Jimin…and he couldn’t find in himself to be mad, just like Hoseok, Yoongi would probably do the same damn thing.

He walked over to Hoseok and Taehyung and gripped Hoseok’s shoulder, “Look, I’m sorry if I gave you that fear, but I only want what’s best for you and Jungkook so…its okay Hobi. I’ve always known you were different from them, but Hoseok you’d be surprised just how alike all three of us are, so it’s fine. I accept this, and I will gladly protect you from our pack if they think different just because Tae’s from Claw.” Yoongi snuck another glance at Jimin, “And besides…if I was you I would do the same thing…”

Yoongi turned around to Namjoon, “I won’t tolerate disrespect from my pack mates, but when it comes to my brothers I will gladly die for them, and since Hoseok found his mate that includes Taehyung now. My wolf isn’t fond of you nor is it fond of any of this, but he does agree with me on the fact that pack is family, and you protect family so Namjoon would you like to call a truce between us, and just us since neither of us can speak for our entire packs?”

Everyone looked to Namjoon waiting to see what he would say and just as he was about to speak up a chuckle came from the stairs.

“He agrees, despite what his stubborn brain says.” Seokjin huffed, leaning against the railing.

Namjoon rushed over to help him stand up.
“I told you hyung to stay in bed,” Taehyung called.

“And I said I was fine.” Seokjin huffed, sweat lining his brow. Namjoon hugged Seokjin closer to himself, nearly burying his face in the elders neck, his scent utterly intoxicating.

“Let’s get you upstairs.” Namjoon whispered, voice a littler lower than usual, and Seokjin froze immediately losing his train of thought, Namjoon sounded … needy. Seokjin muttered an almost inaudible y-yeah and Namjoon nearly picked him up and hauled him back up the stairs.

—

“Jungkook go back home take a shower to wash out their scents and check in with Father. You need to keep up pretenses so they won’t know we’re working with Claw.” Yoongi spoke, “Show him what rank you matured into and tell him Hoseok and I are at home waiting to train you but we are out running or something that we couldn’t go with you to see him.”

Jungkook stood up and nodded, “I’ll be back later tonight, I’ll try to find out some answers from father, and don’t worry hyung I’ll be careful.” Jungkook added before Yoongi warned him as he usually does. He knew Yoongi didn’t like when he was alone with their father because for some reason their father was always harder on Jungkook. Always pushing the youngest to fight harder, train more, even go so far as to have potential mates lined up for him…but with Hoseok and Yoongi being the ones who mostly raised him, he knew better than to trust his father…

He stood up from the couch and hugged Hoseok along with Taehyung, gave a curt nod to Yoongi and Jimin and walked out the door quickly shifting to his wolf.

_Yoongi, and Hoseok are my family…_

Jungkook thought as he ran, the sun glistening in his fur making it shine so bright hints of blue could be seen, warming him up nicely.

_Even Jimin._

_Even Jimin. Part of pack._

I will protect them, even against my own pack.
Pack is family, can’t defy Alpha of pack. I won’t.

I will even against my father, pack isn’t who you’re born into, it’s who you chose to be with.

Then who is our pack?

At that Jungkook didn’t quiet know yet, but without a doubt he knew his brothers would be there to help him figure it out. As he made his way through their border and to his home he stopped. He sat huffing from the run, and stared at his childhood home. For a strange reason it didn’t feel like home anymore…it felt like something he was supposed to run away from…like this was temporary…he couldn’t place the feeling but he thought maybe when he was back with the others it would go away.

He shifted and ran inside.

Maybe this is just a step towards something better.

With pack anything is possible.

—

“Your wolf needs to learn to fight.” Yoongi called, he was standing a couple feet away from Jimin in the front yard. They had decided since they got time until Seokjin heals a bit, that they should fill that time with helpful things. Namjoon would take care of Seokjin with the occasional help from Taehyung, and Hoseok would spend most to all his time with Taehyung since newly mated wolves were supposed to be constantly together for at least a week other wise their wolves would fall ill without their mates scent close.

Yoongi and Jimin on the other hand decided to do something less close and touchy. Yoongi’s head had been throbbing since the morning and even if he knew why it was like that it didn’t mean he was ready to admit it yet…well to anyone else besides himself. He was slightly disagreeing with his wolf, because while his wolf wanted to shift and see Jimin to confirm that sweet smelling scent was his mates, Yoongi didn’t want to rush it. Jimin just found his real family, learned he wasn’t human, and still didn’t know the real truth to the events that occurred all those years ago, how the hell would be able to handle a potential mate to top it off? No, Yoongi didn’t want to add on more, so he opted for something else.

Everyone in Fang knew Yoongi was an apt fighter and stronger than most of their Alpha’s combined, so he figured training Jimin wouldn’t be so hard…at least he had hoped.
“You guys make it seem so damn easy.” Jimin huffed, hands on his knees. They’ve been trying to get Jimin to shift quicker and smoother, but it definitely wasn’t an easy feat when he technically hasn’t been a wolf his entire life.

Yoongi almost pitted him because of how hard of a time the boy was having with all this, he walked over to Jimin and handed him a container with water, he motioned for both of them to sit on the grass. The sun wasn’t as hot today, clouds covering the sun here and there, but when the sun did peek through Yoongi could see just how beautifully brown Jimin’s eyes were…milk chocolate with hints of gold closer to the iris…Yoongi didn’t really realize he was staring until a hand waved in front of his face.

“Huh?” He shook his head a bit.

“I said are you okay? You look dazed out.” Jimin chuckled, taking a sip of the water.

Yoongi’s wolf made sure to land his gaze on the droplets that slid down Jimin’s chin, and Yoongi cleared his throat, suddenly dry…

“I-I’m fine, just a little distracted.” Yoongi shrugged and took a drink of his own container.

“I may be new to the meaning of scents people give off and such…but I know what nervous looks like hyung…what’s wrong?” Jimin looked genuinely concerned and it took everything in Yoongi to not reach out an smooth those worry lines off his face.

“Nothing, don’t worry.” Yoongi rushed and stood up, “Come on we still got more training to do if you’re going to help us on the way back to your home.” He reached out a hand.

Jimin looked at his hand for a second before taking it and standing up as well. He didn’t want to say how rough yet warm Yoongi’s hand felt, nor the rush he got touching Yoongi gave him, because …

*What if Yoongi doesn’t like me that way…*

*It’s mostly up to us that choose who we want you know…*

*I know but what if he doesn’t like us, I mean I barely know him.*

*Doesn’t matter, instincts know best.*
I hope you’re right.

I really really like his scent…

—

“You need to stop scaring us,” Namjoon sat Seokjin back on the bed, the elder huffed and crossed his arms as Namjoon shoved his feet back under the sheets.

“Well Jimin is fine, I can help myself too.”

Namjoon looked at Seokjin, concern written in his features, so he sat next to the bed bending over the night stand to get bandages to replace the ones Seokjin was wearing, “Hyung Jimin isn’t as human as you are…not anymore, you’re more fragile and I don’t want you to get hurt…”

Seokjin sat there letting Namjoon take off his bandages and carefully apply an herb mixture, Taehyung gladly made, all over his gashes. It stung, but he stayed still, observing Namjoon.

See Seokjin never really thought about himself. Always the caregiver, always the best friend…but when the roles switch its safe to say it startles him to the core. Namjoon taking care of him instead was utterly bewildering, yeah sure his family even friends and Jimin have cared for him…but Namjoon…he was different…the way he hovered around Seokjin’s wounds…touched him as if he was made of glass…covered his cuts as if he was tucking in a child…even the way Namjoon looked at him was …amazing…no thats not the right word…Seokjin thought it was more than that. It was odd this feeling he got around Namjoon, like he was constantly being taken care of, like he didn’t need to worry as much; Seokjin liked that feeling and it was safe to stay he wanted more of that.

“Can I ask you something?…and be honest with me.” Seokjin spoke up quietly, like he didn’t want to break the peacefulness. The warm sunlight filtering through the window, lighting up Namjoon’s brown hair almost blond..

Namjoon hesitated a bit before putting and throwing away the mixture and bandages. He tried to hide the nervousness when he looked to Seokjin.

Don’t ask the obvious question…please…my wolf can’t take it…

Truth. I will tell the truth.
“What does your wolf think of me?”

And there it was, Namjoon’s wolf nearly howled in his head.

“…he likes you…a lot…” Namjoon managed to say between his teeth.

“And you?”

“I…l-like you too…I mean…of course I do…I like your smell…” Namjoon wanted to face palm himself. He swore he sounded so stupid, he almost wanted to yell at his wolf because of how submissive it was acting…

“My smell? What do I smell like?”

At this Namjoon didn’t have control over his words, dropped his head in his hands and muttered around them, “Like my mother.” He looked to Seokjin, right in the eyes, “You smell like safety, calmness, protection…newly washed clothes…like how my mother used to wash them in her special soap…a fresh start…I can’t explain it…you just smell like my home Seokjin and I can’t ignore that, not when my wolf is constantly howling my head to never let you stray far from me, to keep your scent close…to keep you here…with …with me.”

Namjoon closed his eyes, afraid of Seokjin’s reaction. Sure for a human this was too fast, and from what Taehyung has told him humans don’t react well with big news…so to Namjoon this was existential.

He didn’t register the movement on the bed, nor did he react to the arms being wrapped around him, the only thing he felt was a pair of lips on his own and the feeling of lighting up from the inside out.

Seokjin kissed him.

Chapter End Notes
a/n: this was kind of a filler chapter, less action-y but necessary to get the ships sailing (or most of them *cough* yoonmin *cough*) but yes this chapter was definitely longer than usual and it’s probably because when I read all your comments I got excited and started this chapter right away (you guys are so nice I cry T^T) lol so I hope you enjoy this one too, and anticipate the answers that are coming very soon! - M
The fight went silent.

Hunters, Claw, Fang, everyone stopped.

A frozen pair is what everyone stared at.

A killing bite, aimed at the neck, punctured right on target.

A silent scream caught in his throat.

…This wasn’t supposed to happen.

*Not him.*

Anyone but *him*.

A pained and aching howl ripped through the forest

…for he lost his mate.
Don’t Hide From Me.

“Dammit Jimin you weren’t supposed to be here!” Yoongi yelled, clutching his heart.

I’ll Protect You.

“You’ll have to kill me father before you lay a finger on Hoseok.” Taehyung coughed up blood, clutching his side.

I’ll Know You.

“Seokjin….what are you?” Namjoon whispered as he laid the human down on the bed, undressing the other slowly…

We’ll Be Here. Together.

Can we make it out alive as a whole pack?

….or will he die?
Jimin didn’t know, he fell to his knees and cried…

….feeling as one of his pack mates stopped breathing.

Chapter End Notes

a/n: soooo school started and life hit pretty…. hard, so instead of giving you guys a crappy rushed chapter (because all you kind readers deserve much more than that) I decided to do what I did with my other fics and make a mini preview of what’s to come next! All three previews are what’s going to happen in the second half of this fic so anticipate and guess what will happen! ^~^ I promise to have a full chapter up next week (sorry ._.) -M
Seokjin hasn’t ever stayed in one place for a long time. Always moving, always a new start.

Seokjin remembers when they used to take plenty of trips around the world, though he did find it a little odd it was always to these random forests or isolated areas in the mountains, he still enjoyed them nevertheless, as long as he had his parent’s love he was okay. So it was little jarring when the trips suddenly stopped when he was nine, and they settled in a normal sized home in the suburbs in an average city he never bothered to learn the name to.

He was used to change that Seokjin became a great adapter because of it, and adjusted to living in only one place rather quickly. He loved making friends and even found hobbies in cooking with his mother and making gadgets with his father. He was happy whenever his parents were around, so it wasn’t that hard. Being an only child only made them closer, and he didn’t want it any other way.

“Always be humble dear, not everyone has what we have.” His mother would chide when Seokjin couldn’t get a video game he really wanted, and Seokjin never asked for anything again because mother is always honest with him and never steered him wrong.

She was always right after all.

But it was strange when his parents decided to take a trip to the other side of the world out of the blue in the middle of the school year. They even pulled him out of school for a month. The trip was rushed, and they didn’t stay at the same place twice for the four week duration of the trip.

But this wasn’t like any other trip they used to take. Instead of going with his parents everywhere, they made him stay in the motel room. That’s right a motel room, not a luxury cabin or a rented mansion like how it used to be, and even his parents weren’t normal. They acted as if they were being watched every second, even told Seokjin to never leave the room.

And a day later they went back home. It was odd and it still bothered Seokjin but he later forgot about it since his friends welcomed him back gladly choosing to see the bright side to coming back to a home and not to a new place.
Things were relatively normal after that, for a few years at least.

Seokjin was in second year in high school and he’s been through quite a bit as any kid would. He’s had his heart broken, lost friends, even got into a fight or two (but that bully deserved it so it doesn’t count). Yet he’s the top student, arguably the most popular kid, and even the best actor in theater club. He had his life together and he absolutely loved it.

But that same year is when his parents told him they had to move again. Except this time Seokjin didn’t want to leave, he didn’t want to go to a new place, he didn’t want to see new places, he wanted to stay here and enjoy the life he built for himself. But like always he’s never had much of a choice to choose to leave or not, he always followed what his parents said. He had to, for the fear of upsetting them was too great. They weren’t bad to him, so in turn he didn’t want to be bad to them.

So they left.

A little too quickly for Seokjin’s taste but they packed up and left. They ended up moving clear across the globe again, to a more familiar place his mother said, turns out they moved back to where he was born. It was the first time Seokjin actually saw his hometown, because as soon as he was born they began moving around.

The city wasn’t that big but the view was amazing, mountains surrounded them with a clear blue sky and oddly it had a home type feel.

“How long are we going to stay this time?” Seokjin huffed as he dropped the last box into his new room. This house was a lot bigger than their old one, but still wasn’t the fanciest one in the block by far. He was glad, actually, ever since his parents stopped using so much money, they’ve been happier and it helped Seokjin learn the value of money and how to earn things for himself. It made him humble.

“How hopefully this will be the last time, hun. This is the last place they will l-“ His mother stopped mid sentence, and shook it off, “Anyways, your father will be home in a bit so lets make dinner yeah?”

Seokjin nodded, still wondering what his mother meant but decided not to say anything about it, if it was important she would tell him right?
Seokjin walked into this new high school with his head held high, a trait he learned from his father.

*Always walk like you have purpose, no one will dare mess with you son, you’ll see.*

His father would always tell him.

He made it though his first half of the day fine, even made a couple of new friends …and teachers oddly enough. It wasn’t until he got to lunch that something went wrong. He walked in the cafeteria and looked around, his mother obviously made him lunch so no use in standing in the long line, he just needed somewhere to sit.

He found a spot in the corner and started to open his lunch when he heard a group of students laughing, he looked up and saw said group pointing at a black haired student who was sitting alone. Seokjin looked around and noticed how everyone seemed to steer clear of the kid, like he was a freak or something. It bothered Seokjin, and even more when he noticed one of the same kids throw a paper ball at the one at the table. Seokjin let out a frustrated sigh and put away his lunch rather harshly and stood up. He walked over to the lonely kid and sat across from him, taking out his lunch again.

“I wouldn’t sit here if I was you.” Someone spoke up from behind Seokjin.

He turned around to see another one of those kids who were laughing at the black hair kid, standing behind him with poorly bleached hair and a thin body build obviously this was the leader of their little group.

“And why is that?” Seokjin eyed the blonde, narrowing his eyes a bit.

“The kid’s a freak of nature, his weirdness might rub off on you.” Blondie explained, “Sit with us new kid, we’ll show you the crowd you ‘should’ be hanging around.”

Seokjin wanted to snort and laugh at this guy, who was this kid, who looked way younger than himself, to tell Seokjin what to do? Even more who was this kid to be mean to another so fragile looking boy? Seokjin really hated bullies.
Seokjin stood up then, watching the blonde kid stagger back, “I’ll sit where I want, and I would suggest you stop messing with this one here or you’ll have to deal with me, got it?”

The other looked at him like he had four heads, “New kid if you want to save your reputation I suggest you follow what I say.”

Seokjin really did snort this time, “Please, in a few months time I’ll be more known than you. So to repeat myself, leave me and this kid alone or else you’ll have to deal with me. And I will get away with it.”

The other kid just stared Seokjin down, wanting to do something but the look Seokjin gave him was intimidating to say the least.

“Fine, stick with this loser, but don’t come crawling back to us when you see what kind of freak he is.” He huffed and walked back to his friends.

Seokjin let out his breath and chuckled a bit, this bully wasn’t as bad as the one back where he used to live. He didn’t have to beat the crap out of this kid…

He turned to the lonely kid at the table and found the black haired kid staring at him with astonishment.

“I would of followed what Jinyoung said…you don’t want to be around me…” the kid muttered not meeting Seokjin’s eyes.

Seokjin felt a pang of sadness wash over him, was this kid really that lonely? He didn’t even know Seokjin and he still cared for his reputation? Or was it that he rather be alone than deal with hurtful people?

Seokjin stood up and walked around the table, sitting closer to the kid.

“I do what I want, I don’t let others tell me what to do. What kind life is that to follow other’s orders all the time?” Seokjin asked quietly.

The kid seemed to be thinking for a bit, “You’re not wrong…but…why would you want to
befriend me? I’m not all that normal apparently…”

Seokjin huffed and whacked the kid upside the head, “ouch hey! What was that for?!”

“You are worth befriending, anyone is. As long as you’re a good friend in return then we have no problem. Now what is your name?” Seokjin smiled at the kids confused face, he was still rubbing the spot on his head Seokjin hit.

“I’m Seokjin. Hyung since I ‘know’ I ‘m older than you.” Seokjin spoke holding out his hand.

The kid looked at it before taking it firmly and smiling widely, “Jimin. Park Jimin. Nice to meet you …hyung.”

—

Seokjin never really thought just how odd Jimin was until that track meet a year later. Sure he’s seen Jimin’s uncanny sense of knowing exactly when Seokjin would appear behind him, and maybe just how fast the kid could run, but this race was amazing. Jimin damn near disappeared when he took off at the starting line.

He had told Seokjin that this race he was going to try his hardest to impress his hyung, but this was utterly amazing.

Seokjin looked around the crowd and noticed their stares. They were just as in disbelief as he was.

Seokjin had tried his hardest to boost Jimin’s confidence level enough to join a sport and now he was almost regretting it. He could already see the angry looks on his fellow students faces and almost feared for the backlash for winning a race Jimin was sure to lose at.

So right after the race Seokjin quickly ran up to a panting Jimin and pulled him away to the gym. He knew it would be empty.

“Did you see that hyung? Did you see how fast I went?” Jimin smiled, jumping in place, adrenaline still pumping through his system.
Seokjin held his shoulders to still him, “Jimin listen to me, what you did looked impossible. There’s no way could any human run that fast.”

Jimin saw the seriousness on Seokjin’s face and his excitement slowly bled away from his face, “Was I really that fast?…are they going to make fun of me again?”

Seokjin’s face hardened, “No one is going to make fun of you as long as I’m around. I promise.”

And sure enough people were trying to poke fun of Jimin, even went so far as to try to humiliate the boy in front of the school, but thankfully Seokjin was always there to stop them before things got worse. He made enough friends with the teachers to get away with a punch or two at the bullies.

He just finished walking Jimin home when he opened the door to his own home, throwing his backpack on the entrance chair. It wasn’t until he stepped into his room to see the boxes everywhere.

No…

He rushed to his parents room, “We’re not moving again are we?!” The boxes surrounding his parents room answered that for him.

His mother stood up from where she was putting away some picture frames. “Oh honey, i’m sorry.”

“I’m not going anywhere.” Seokjin spoke, serious. “You can’t keep moving me like this…”

This is the last time I moved…I don’t want to leave…

“Listen to your mother, son. This is for your own good.” His father walked up to stand next to his mother.
“Why?” Seokjin asked, “I always follow you everywhere, no arguments, no questions, but not anymore. I have a life here, I actually love this city, my birthplace. How can we move again when this is the most at home I’ve ever felt in my life?”

His mother walked closer to him and held him at arms length, “We’ll explain one day, but now is not the time dear. Please just pack your things.”

Seokjin shook her hands off, “I won’t…I can’t. Please don’t make me, I can’t take this anymore.”

“Is because of that best friend of yours? You don’t want to leave him huh?” His father asked.

Seokjin silenced at that. Well of course it’s true, but Seokjin didn’t realize just how close he held the other to himself, just how important the younger was to him, not until now. He realized he couldn’t leave Jimin even if he wanted to…

“Yes, and you can’t make me leave him. He’s the only stable thing in my entire life of moving… he needs me just as much as I need him…”

His father and mother exchanged looks before sighing. His mother turned to the boxes and started pulling the things out.

His father walked up to him, “Fine, we understand and so we won’t move, but your mother and I still need to leave for a couple of weeks. We got business to finish up overseas, you’ll be okay here alone right? You can invite your friend over if you’d like?”

“What is your friends name anyways? You always talk about your best friend this past year but never put a name to him?” His mother called, smiling a little.

“Oh wow I never really thought about it, yeah his name is Jimin. Park Jimin.” Seokjin called back.

The look on his mothers face shocked him, her eyes were wide and she immediately stood up to stand next to her husband.
“Park? As is the Parks that live a couple of blocks away?”

Seokjin nodded, and once again didn’t miss the way they exchanged a glance.

“Yeah, is there a problem with them?” Seokjin asked, feeling a bit defensive of his friend.

“Have you met his parents?” His father asked instead.

“Yes like twice,” Seokjin answered, “What’s with all the questions?”

“And they didn’t think of you any different right?” His father continued.

“No, they didn’t really care for me at all. We hardly ever hang out at his place anyways….we’re always here.” Seokjin answered again.

His father turned to his mother then, “They didn’t notice…” His father glanced at Seokjin, obviously watching what he says in front of his son. “This is a good thing.”

“If they didn’t notice him…we wouldn’t have to ru-….move so much…” His mother spoke almost happy.

“Yeah hello what are you guys talking about?” Seokjin spoke, he hated not knowing the most.

“I’ll let the Hae know we’re staying.” His father spoke and left quickly.

“Who’s Hae?” Seokjin asked again. His mother noticed the growing frustration and patted her son’s shoulder.

“We’ll tell you everything when the time is right dear. For now know you are very special and unique by boy.” HIs mother smiled, SEokjin still didn’t like that he didn’t get answers but his mother’s word kept him silent.
“Seokjin….what are you?” Namjoon breathed as Seokjin pulled back from their kiss.

“Yours.” Seokjin whispered.

Namjoon didn’t hesitate to pull Seokjin in for another kiss, this time taking his time to fully explore the honey sweet taste Seokjin gave off. It was addicting and he didn’t want to pull away.

Namjoon’s wolf howled in his head with victory, yipping and jumping for joy because of how amazing it felt to be with its mate.

Wait.

His mate?

Namjoon pulled away again, “Seokjin…h-how is this possible? You’re human, but my wolf feels like it’s found its mate? …

I want to believe it…hell it really feels like it…but my human brain can’t register that wolves could only mate with wolves…there has never been a human wolf mated pair…”

Seokjin frowned a bit, “I don’t know either…but I have a feeling my parents will know…my mother wanted to tell me something when I got back from the camping trip…since we plan to go back maybe I could get answers…”

“I have a feeling we’ll all get answers when we get you and Jimin back home…” Namjoon sighed, his wolf whined. It didn’t want Seokjin to leave…it wouldn’t handle that…it wouldn’t let Namjoon survive…

Seokjin seemed to sense what the wolf was thinking and reached for his hand, holding it for a moment seeing how Namjoon’s hand fit almost perfectly with his own. Seokjin intertwined their fingers simply loving the warmth Namjoon always gave off, it felt like that warmth would always
seep through his skin and go straight to his heart… “I won’t leave you..I can’t explain it either but there is something here…I won’t ignore that because it feels right…like I’m supposed to be here. Namjoon I like you… and I don’t leave people that easily. We’ll figure this out, just let me rest for a bit.”

Namjoon slowly eased Seokjin back onto the bed and slowly started to undress him, slowly pulling off his shirt, “Please let me take care of you…” he whispered leaning over the other.

Seokjin tensed, “W-What are you doing?”

Namjoon peppered kisses slowly up Seokjin’s abdomen, using one of his hands to undo the bandages. When he looked up Seokjin saw two shining gold eyes boring into his own, and he felt his heart skip a beat.

“It’s a legend but the elders of our pack once said that mates can heal one another…” Namjoon whispered, voice low, restrained like he was holding back with everything he had.

“…and how did they do this so called healing?” Seokjin whispered as well, heart rate picking up when Namjoon hovered his lips over the end of his wounds, slightly above his heart.

Seokjin didn’t get answer but gasped when Namjoon licked a stripe up halfway his chest. It stung, and burned a bit, but the immediate relief out shined that by so much more. Seokjin’s heart was racing even faster now as Namjoon began to lick at the rest of the wounds.

By the time Namjoon made his way up to his neck Seokjin was sure he looked like a wrecked mess.

“I’ll admit his method was a long shot…it usually doesn’t work between any mates in our pack… but it looks like it did with us…” Namjoon whispered in his ear, Seokjin lifted his head a bit and glanced at his wounds, he gasped when the wounds were closed and nearly scabbed over. He wasn’t healed completely, but this was much faster than anything he’s ever seen.

“So…we are mates…” Seokjin spoke, turning his head to face Namjoon, his eyes were still gold, and Seokjin could tell they were practically glowing with something like the lust an animal would have.

“Seems so…” Namjoon shifted over Seokjin, adjusting himself over the other more comfortably.
“Now let me heal the rest of you so we can get those answers…”

Seokjin was about to say something along the lines of ‘don’t act like you’re healing me to get the answers rather than for your own self pleasure…” but he couldn’t utter a word as Namjoon went right back to licking over his collar bone.

Seokjin didn’t want this to end, by all means he wanted Namjoon’s mouth in even more places than just his wounds if he was being honest with himself, but if this meant he would heal faster and get those answers then he wasn’t going to stop the wolf.

As Namjoon was going lower down his chest, Seokjin could of sworn he heard Taehyung call out Hoseok’s name followed by a loud thump in the wall, but as Namjoon made his way lower than his wounds Seokjin found that he couldn’t’ care to bother with the others when Namjoon was right here so close…

Chapter End Notes

a/n: I noticed you guys asking a lot more about Seokjin and this chapter obviouly doesn’t answer too much, but it gives a bit more about his background. Namjin isn’t the main otp here but i do love writing them lol but i love writing yoonmin (&vhope) more sooo get ready for that in the next chapter!
p.s. thanks for the comments guys, they really do motivate me (and make me feel better about situations I'm in) ^~^ -M
Jungkook made his way down the path he reluctantly knew by heart. His black paws pounding into the soil, wearing down the already semi made path to his pack’s main grounds.

He could feel it, his wolf wanting to keep on pushing his paws faster, run more, feeling the air course through his fur…but Jungkook knew he had to go to his father first.

*Run, hunt, kill, run*

His wolf kept urging him to listen, but just like Yoongi and Hoseok had taught him, Jungkook knew he had to be the main voice of reason. He couldn’t let his wolf dictate his actions, he would see his brothers struggle with their wolves too, but they would always end up being the victors to their wolves and Jungkook wanted to be just like his brothers. He just had to be.

He pushed himself faster to satisfy his wolf, but stayed on the path to his father, it was a compromise his wolf settled for.

He shifted right before entering the main pathway to the village, keeping his line of sight straight on his fathers home, ignoring the whispers and stares he would always receive from his pack mates. Jungkook was used to it by now, when his brothers weren’t around to intimidate everyone into silence, their pack mates would poke fun at Jungkook. *Replacement pup, half Fang mistake,* and so on. Just because his mother wasn’t a Fang born wolf meant that Jungkook was half of one of them. He used to lash out at others and more often than not almost beating them to death if it wasn’t for his brothers, now though it didn’t bother him as much.

He knew he was better than his pack mates, he almost wanted to snicker at the whispers, tell them that he could kill any one of them since now his wolf matured, but like Yoongi had told him, they weren’t worth his time nor attention so why waste energy on them?

There’s no doubt his pack mates could sense that he matured, but they wouldn’t know what rank he is until he shifted around them to show off his new scent and rank.

He knocked on his father’s door even though he was pretty sure his father heard his footsteps. A woman opened the door instead, surprising Jungkook a little. She motioned for him to enter,
Jungkook’s wolf making a mental note she reeked like an unmated Omega…

He walked the hallway until he made it into the living room, scenting yet another unmated Omega.

*They smell so desperate…*

*dirty…not mate…get away from scent…wrong…not mate…*

Jungkook wanted to leave, but when he walked up to his father being surrounded by many more Omegas he froze still.

“Ah my youngest pup! Smells like you matured, finally!” His father nearly boasted to the ladies.

*Just what the hell is he doing…*

**Looking for another mate…**

*How can he just move on like nothing happened to his previous two mates?*

*maybe he has no true mate…*

“So son what are you?” His father pushed one of the omegas off his lap and stood up. Jungkook watched as the women inched their way closer to his father, like he was calling them…Jungkook knew not all Omegas were like this, his own mother wasn't this needy and neither were Yoongi and Hoseok’s...

“Alpha.” Jungkook spoke curt, short. He had a hard time looking at his father in the eye. He was angry, it’s like Yoongi and Hoseok’s mother never existed, nor his own…how could his father just move on like that…

His wolf was getting more and more agitated, Jungkook needed to hurry this up, because he knew with being a newly matured wolf (especially with his wolf) he wouldn’t be able to hold back his instincts.

“Ah thats perfect! Two Alphas and a strong Beta, I only produce leaders how great!” His father boasted yet again, the women giggling along.
I need to get out of here…

Bite, tear, pounce, attack…rip them apart…

His wolf was nearly snarling now as his father brought another Omega closer to himself, scenting her non bashfully.

“If that’s all, I need to go train with my brothers.” Jungkook was about to turn to leave when a thin hand caught his wrist. He turned to saw a young Omega smiling slyly at him.

“Oh won’t you stay? Two Alphas would be fun to play with.” She smiled widely, batting her eyelashes excessively.

Jungkook’s wolf snarled, and this time it showed as Jungkook let out a growl of his own, narrowing his eyes at her. She quickly bowed her head and let go of him as if she was burned.

“I’ll check in, in two days to report my progress.” Jungkook ground out between his teeth.

“Make it a week, I want to get to know these lovely ladies more.” His father laughed.

Jungkook didn’t turn around, instead running to the door, and nearly ripping it off it’s hinges when he slammed it open. He didn’t even hesitate to bolt out of the grounds shifting and letting his wolf have its wish and run.

He ran and ran, anger surging through his veins, he needed to kill something, hurt something, hunt.

He made it to his and his brother’s house in the nick of time, he paced in the front yard, he then took off more further into the woods, wanting to hunt for something, anything.

Finding nothing for miles he let out a frustrated growl, he kept running. Crossing a river, he made it to a ledge. He had hit a dead end. His wolf paced again, but this time he sucked in a breath and let out all his anger and frustrations through the loudest and longest howl he’s ever felt himself give off.
He fell flat on his stomach, resting his head on his paws and whimpered.

Why was my mother murdered…was she not good enough for father to really mourn her? ….I miss my mom…I miss my brothers…

Go back to pack. Pack is home. Need home…

Except Jungkook didn’t get up, he stayed there, watching as the sun started to set, lighting the sky on fire with oranges and purples…his wolf knew his pain, understood it completely, shocking Jungkook a little at how understanding his wolf was being…but he didn't have the energy to get back up.

So he laid there, waiting…for what he didn’t know…but it was the only thing he felt like doing…he just felt tired and drained.

—

“See that’s how you do it!” Yoongi nearly beamed with happiness.

Jimin had finally shifted quickly, easily, and painless.

It had been a long day, what with constantly hearing the noises coming from the house and what not, it was safe to say Yoongi was exhausted. It wasn’t constantly helping Jimin with his shifts, it wasn’t even having to put effort to ignore the sounds Hoseok or Taehyung let out coming from the house for that matter, making him tired; it was the constant headache he got from ignoring his wolf’s instincts. Every time Jimin would shift, Yoongi’s wolf would pound in his head to be let out, howling to be let loose.

But he couldn’t do that. Not yet…

Jimin had just shifted back when he ran up to Yoongi, bright smile plastered on his face, “Thank you so much hyung!” He ran into Yoongi’s arms and hugged the older tightly.

Yoongi wanted to pull away quickly, but his wolf got the best of him. Making him hug the
younger one closer, burying his nose close to the other’s neck, inhaling his scent. Perfect. Yoongi damn well nearly purred at the perfectness of Jimin. The orange haired one fitting perfectly into his arms, perfect smell, perfect height, perfect temperature, warm to Yoongi’s own natural chill. They complimented each other. There’s no denying it, they were meant to be together…

Jimin didn’t want to let go, he didn’t want to leave the peacefulness Yoongi’s scent always brought him. Jimin knew from Taehyung that their kind do what humans do and date or court like Tae would say, but Jimin wanted to throw away all his human knowledge on the subject and confess to Yoongi…but it was his wolf that was holding him back. It would tell him to be careful of the other wolf, because Jimin could tell his wolf was a bit confused. Jimin couldn’t tell if Yoongi even remotely liked him, let alone thought of him as his mate, because some days Yoongi would stare at him like there was no other in the world, but then there was things like the start of today where Yoongi would barely look at him let alone touch him, yet out of nowhere flipped his role and got close to him. It was confusing to say the least and Jimin’s wolf didn’t want Jimin’s feelings to get hurt because it couldn’t tell if Yoongi’s amazing scent was that of his mate’s or just an abnormally strong scent. Apparently his wolf wasn’t as attuned to being let out after all these years, so there were things it was still unclear about, and Jimin understood that.

Jimin could tell Yoongi didn’t want to pull away, and he wished he didn’t. They both needed to talk, but Yoongi usually brushed it off and quickly changed the subject.

Yoongi was about to pull away when Jimin held on tighter to his shirt, “Please…can we stay like this for a bit…” he almost prayed that Yoongi let him.

“Jimin…” Yoongi pulled Jimin away, and held him at arms length, “Don’t do this now, I can’t do this…”

Jimin felt a pang of hurt, and rejection flooded through him and he wanted to cry…but his wolf felt the opposite at Jimin’s reaction, it was angry at Yoongi for making Jimin feel this way.

That’s when the headache hit, Jimin flinched and held his head.

It’s fine, he doesn’t think of us that way, it’s okay…I just misread the signals it’s okay…

Not okay. I know what I smell, scent too strong to be normal…he has to be something to us. Has to.

“Shit, Jimin I’m sorry this is my fault.” Yoongi panicked, Jimin never disagreed with his wolf since it was awakened, so it must be his fault that this is happening right now. “Look…I-I…I…” Yoongi didn’t know how to phrase it, he was never good with things like this.
“It’s fine if you don’t like me that way… I understand, but my wolf doesn’t… he’s just a little mad…” Jimin managed to mutter out.

Yoongi sighed in frustration and shook Jimin a bit, “Dammit, I do like you… fuck Jimin I want you to be my mate!”

Jimin’s head snapped up and saw just how bright Yoongi’s eyes were glowing, “You what?”

Yoongi let go of Jimin’s shoulders and let out another frustrated growl, running his hand through his hair, “Your scent is the most amazing and best smelling thing I’ve ever ran into. I want you around me constantly, I want you for fuck’s sake…. but I can’t. Not right now.”

“…but why? Is it because I don’t know what rank my wolf is yet? I’m working on finding out.” Jimin spoke, voice small like anything he said would be wrong.

Yoongi wanted to laugh, because that wouldn’t stop him from being with Jimin, he didn’t care about that in the least, so he pulled Jimin back to himself and looked him in the eye, “I don’t care what you are, I just want you. But Jimin, adding a mate to everything you’ve been through is too much don’t you think? Are you sure you’re ready for the huge change that having a mate brings? The bond alone would be strong as they usually are and from what I hear they’re pretty intense.” Yoongi caressed his cheek, “I don’t want to burden you more, you haven’t even spent time with your brothers to connect more, and we’re all still missing vital answers to this puzzle… I don’t want you to put too much on your plate. I can’t handle seeing you stress out like that… even seeing you slightly hurt like now pains me and my wolf claws at my insides to help you… but I don’t want to hurt you more…”

Jimin opened his mouth to respond, but a howl cut him off. Yoongi quickly lost his focus on Jimin and listened, and Jimin could almost see Yoongi’s wolf’s ear perk up.

“That’s Jungkook’s call.” Yoongi muttered, he turned to Jimin, “I’m sorry, we really need to talk, but I need to go to him. He needs us, Hoseok and I will bring him back.” Yoongi cupped Jimin’s face and hesitated, he wanted to kiss Jimin… one quick peck… so he leaned in and-

“Hyung let’s go get our little brother.” Hoseok called jumping from the porch and shifting, taking off towards the howl.
Yoongi tried to look apologetic towards Jimin before turning the way Hoseok ran, and shifted.

Jimin watched as Yoongi bolted away, a white blur, he knew what Yoongi wanted to do and wished he had. He was distracted so much that he jumped a bit when he felt arms wrap around his waist from behind.

“There go our mates, to bring back our littlest pup.” Taehyung chuckled, he squeezed Jimin tighter before letting go.

“So you finally emerge from the room,” Jimin smirked as he and Taehyung walked to sit on the porch seeing the last rays of sunlight fade away. Jimin tried to not scent Taehyung, but the utter smell of mating and Hoseok clung to Taehyung like glue…is this what Jimin would smell like if he and Yoongi…Jimin shook his head, no she shouldn’t think about that right now…

“You’ll understand one day soon little one.” Taehyung nudged Jimin’s shoulder.

“Aren’t I older than you?” Jimin smiled a bit.

“Just because you were born first doesn’t mean nothing! I shifted first!” Taehyung retorted.

Jimin was shocked at that, ”Wait, you shifted first?”

“Y-Yeah, it was kind of funny you didn’t recognize me in human form…” Taehyung thought back to all the times he played with Taeyong…but this was Jimin…he doesn’t have memories with Jimin….

They sat in silence for a bit, both listening to the sounds the forest made, crickets chirping, leaves rustling, they watched the stars appear in the night sky slowly…it was peaceful…nice.

“…you’re not …Taeyong…” Taehyung almost whispered.

Jimin sighed, but kept his gaze on the sky, he waited a bit before responding, “I know. It’s surprising how you thought about the same thing I have…”
“What do you mean?”

“I know I’m your twin…but I’m not Taeyong…I mean I am him but then i’m not….I’m Jimin… sorry Tae…” Jimin answered.

Taehyung wrapped an arm around Jimin, “I don’t want you to be Taeyong, I just want you to be you…I just want to get to know my twin brother.”

Jimin leaned onto Taehyung, “So…what’s your favorite color little brother?”

They both chuckled, “Same time answer.” Taehyung smiled.

“Blue.” They both said.

And throughout the night they both exchanged answers and got to know one another, asking questions from simple things, like favorite foods or in Taehyung’s case favorite animal to hunt… to more deeper topics and histories…

“…so when I was taken away from Fang my parents must of adopted me from there. Since then I’ve been living in that city all my life.” Jimin spoke.

Taehyung thought for a second before surprising Jimin and jumping off the steps to stand in front of his brother, “Jimin, have you ever seen your wolf in a mirror?”

Jimin stared for a couple of seconds, caught of guard by the question, but nevertheless shook his head, indicating he hasn’t. He never really thought about doing such a thing as looking in the mirror, of course he could tell what his fur looked like… his paws and legs were mostly white, orange blending in about half way up his upper arms. And from what Taehyung and the others would say he had orange fur on his back and white on his bottom half.

“I haven’t, but I would like to.” Jimin smiled, he knew Taehyung wanted to show him his wolf, so Jimin smiled and obliged.
“Then wait here and shift,” Taehyung nearly bolted into the cabin, “Oh and keep your eyes shut. I want to see the look on your fury face.”

Jimin chuckled and did what he was told.

*I really do wonder how I look…

*Unique. We look unique. Perfect for Yoongi…*

Jimin stilled, would he really match with Yoongi? Yoongi had a beautiful snow white coat, and Jimin has never seen anything more amazing. Sure his brothers, and Yoongi’s brothers coats were striking as well, but Jimin assumed it was because he was biased with Yoongi that he liked his more…

Jimin tuned his hearing to the footsteps throughout the house.

Taehyung shuffling around his room, Namjoon whispering sweet nothings to Seokjin. Jimin almost sighed in relief, he was glad Seokjin and Namjoon didn’t go too far into their little *session*, Jimin had a hard enough time trying to block out Taehyung and Hoseok. But Jimin smiled a bit to himself, he was glad his hyung found someone who cares for him more than Seokjin cares for others. He still didn’t know how Seokjin and Namjoon were supposed to be together but he hoped they could despite everything.

*They’re mates. Mate bond beats everything.*

The mating bond. A thing that ties two souls together, something humans can’t do. But also something that can’t be broken without killing one of the mates. Taehyung gave Jimin the clip notes version, but Jimin pretty much figured it out himself by observing how Taehyung acted around Hoseok, they were almost like magnets, always together, the bond pulling one with the other.

And Jimin wanted that…he wanted another who solely understood him deeper than he could explain…he had Seokjin of course…but he wanted something more …*or someone.*

He heard footsteps hurrying down the stairs and he quickly shifted, letting the world come back into focus, sensing heightening, the night lighting up.
“Jimin! I found the long mirror,” Taehyung called, “Make sure your eyes are closed!”

Jimin let out a small huff of a laugh and closed his eyes.

Taehyung walked up to Jimin waving a hand in front of the wolf, making sure he couldn’t see anything. Once satisfied, Taehyung walked to the side of the house and leaned the mirror against it.

“Ok brother of mine, open your eyes.” Taehyung smiled.

And Jimin stared. He patted his way closer, looking over his reflection.

*Pretty.*

*Of course.*

His wolf boasted, pride swelling in its chest.

Jimin saw as a beige wolf patted up to his side, and Jimin noticed in a way that they did look like twins. They didn’t have the same fur obviously, but something in the way they stood next to each
other that it was impossible to not see they were twins.

Taehyung yipped a bit and his ears perked quickly turning around, and before Jimin could wonder why Taehyung suddenly became giddy, two wolves and a human emerged from the forest behind them. Of course Taehyung could sense Hoseok before even scenting him.

The two mates ran up to each other and nuzzled one another affectionally. Taehyung licking at Hoseok’s snout and then nosing his way at Hoseok’s furry neck.

Yoongi walked up in human form with a wolf Jungkook following a step or two behind.

*I'm glad they're okay.*

*Pack whole again. Safe.*

Jimin then realized exactly what his wolf was talking about the whole time. This was his pack, this was his family. Not just Namjoon and Taehyung, but it was also Hoseok, Jungkook, and Yoongi. Jimin knew that even if he had different colored eyes than the rest of them, this was his pack, Jimin didn’t see the pack lines as his brothers did, all he saw was those who were there for him.

Jimin’s pack wasn’t by blood like the other packs in their species, no definitely not, Jimin’s pack was by *choice.*

—

“So we leave tomorrow morning?”

The boys gathered in the living room, seeing how Seokjin’s wounds were nearly completely healed.

“Hyung…you actually did that?” Taehyung gawked, “No one ever took the crazy wolf in the pack seriously.”

Seokjin huffed at this, whacking Namjoon’s shoulder, “You said it was a pack myth!”
Namjoon ducked his head, “Hey it worked didn’t it?”

Seokjin crossed his arms, and pouted, a feat Jimin rarely ever saw on Seokjin’s face.

“So get ready guys, because it’s a going to be a long week.” Namjoon spoke rubbing his shoulder.

Everyone nodded, and slowly dispersed into their respected sleeping areas.

It wasn’t until the middle of the night that Jimin found himself restless. As many times as he talked to his wolf, he would still get no answers as to what his rank was…it was frustrating, even his wolf didn’t quite know…

Jimin sighed and slowly got up from his bed across Taehyung’s, who of which was nearly buried in Hoseok’s arms at the moment. Jimin stood up and slowly made his way towards the door.

“Minnie?” Taehyung groaned, rubbing his eye a bit, still half asleep. “where you going?” he whispered.

“To think a bit, don’t worry Tae. I won’t go anywhere, promise.” Jimin half smiled. Taehyung trusted his twin and nodded, falling back to sleep almost instantly.

Jimin made his way down the stairs and across the living room, noting that only Jungkook was snoring on the couch, the one Yoongi was supposed to be asleep on was empty.

As soon as he walked out the front door he saw a head of blonde hair sitting on the front steps.

“What’s got you up so late?” Jimin whispered sitting next to Yoongi.

“You know I can distinguish your heart beat from everyone else’s in the house.” Yoongi muttered instead. He turned to the younger wolf and had a serene look on his face. “You’re different from them.”
Jimin didn’t know what to say to that, he felt the same after all. Jimin knew when it was Yoongi coming from the outside to the inside the house, he didn’t have to look to know it was the older wolf, he could always tell it was Yoongi.

“About earlier…Yoongi…hyung…I want to…well…I was wondering…that maybe…if I could kis-“

But Jimin couldn’t finish his sentence, for Yoongi’s lips cut him off.

Chapter End Notes

a/n: all fluffy gooey stuff-ness making me cringe lol a day late (sorry) but nevertheless I still got it out! I got the next chapter half way done so it might come out a little early and it just might be the chapter where they finally find out all the answers the boys are looking for…and even some they didn’t know they wanted answered so anticipate guys its gonna be a hell of a ride from here on out! -M
It was like kissing heaven. Soft, peaceful, exciting, loving…it was perfect, wonderful, blissful.

His body felt warm and whole, and Jimin didn’t want it to end. The taste, the feel, the heat, made his heart race. Yoongi slid his hand into his orange hair and pulled the younger closer, deepening the kiss. Jimin held in a whine at his throat, his wolf was blissed out, drunk on Yoongi’s overpowering scent. In that moment Jimin and his wolf knew that no doubt Yoongi was more than a strong scent, without seeing his wolf Jimin knew this was his mate.

Jimin felt it when Yoongi’s wolf wanted to take over Yoongi’s actions, when the older pulled him in closer, grip tightening in his hair, deepening the kiss even more, leaving Jimin nearly panting with the need to never let go. Jimin’s wolf was urging him to let Yoongi take control, to dominate the situation, to let him lead…but Jimin himself kind of wanted to lead too, wanted to control it a bit, so he pushed back and took the initiative to climb onto Yoongi’s lap, straddling the wolf. At this Yoongi let out a deep guttural growl, and moved one hand down to the younger’s hip, gripping tighter.

Both were so lost in each other that neither one of them noticed, or heard, the front door open. It was a clearing of a throat that finally snapped through their heads.

“If you two are going to go any further I suggest you do so far away from my poor innocent ears.” Jungkook spoke, and leaned on the doorway with his arms crossed.

Jimin quickly hid his burning red face into Yoongi’s neck, while the other hugged him close, “Believe me I am not Hoseok, besides you aren’t so innocent Kook. Now go back to sleep, we won’t disturb you.”

Jungkook huffed a quiet laugh before walking back into the house.

Yoongi turned back to the wolf practically clinging to him, “You can’t hide in my neck forever Jimin.”

“Yes I can,” Jimin mumbled, “I can survive on your scent alone…” he added a little more quieter.
Yoongi felt a rush of heat gather in his chest, because fuck he could do the same with Jimin’s scent, but still he gathered his thoughts and calmed his wolf before he gently tugged Jimin away to properly face him.

“You’re so beautiful,” Yoongi whispered, almost to himself, he glided his hand through Jimin’s hair, to which the younger leaned into.

“And so are you hyung…please…can I see your wolf?” Jimin pled, trying his best to not to shift right then and there. His wolf was antsy now, picking at his consciousness to release him.

Yoongi groaned, his own wolf baring its fangs at Yoongi’s reluctance to do as Jimin asked, “You know I can’t, not yet…wait until this is all over…”

Jimin sighed, but agreed anyways, “Can we at least be together like this?”

Yoongi smiled then, he didn’t think Jimin even knew his eyes were glowing silver, because Yoongi almost got lost in them, “Of course my orange haired boy.”

Jimin smiled so bright, Yoongi knew no stars in the sky could out shine it. He pulled Jimin in close and kissed him again, Jimin sighed contently into it.

They sat together like that for a few more minutes until Jimin started to doze off in Yoongi’s arms, seconds later falling asleep. Yoongi couldn’t believe how whole he felt with Jimin in his arms, like he finally found his other half, he leaned down and kissed the top of Jimin’s head before gently lifting him up.

He placed Jimin in his bed across from Taehyung and Hoseok, and for a second Yoongi thought about going back to the couch across Jungkook, but quickly threw that thought away. He tucked himself in with Jimin, the other subconsciously snuggling closer to Yoongi, and he’s got admit that was one of the best night’s sleep he’s ever gotten.

—

“Aww should we wake them up?”
“You do it Tae, Yoongi hyung would kill me.”

“Hobi don’t be a scaredy cat.”

Jimin groaned, slowly opening his eyes to the morning sunlight. “You know I can hear you guys…both of you aren’t naturally quiet people either…”

He cracked his eyes open wider and noticed Hoseok and Taehyung standing in front of the bed with huge smiles on their faces, “What time is it? Isn’t it a little too early for you guys to start the day?” Jimin went to move his hand but found it tangled with another. His eyes widened, there’s no way Yoongi slept in the same bed as him…but sure enough it was Yoongi’s hand he was holding, and Yoongi’s legs that were intertwined with his own. Jimin’s face turned the reddest shade he’s ever felt before. “We’ll be right out, now go you little pervs.” Jimin narrowed his eyes at the mated pair, to which they laughed and walked out the door.

Jimin moved to get up but an arm around his midsection stopped him and instead pulled him closer to its owner.

“Five more minutes…” Yoongi mumbled into the pillow.

Jimin blushed, “Ok five more minutes.” and snuggled closer to his guy.

—

“You sure you’re okay? I mean we could put this off another day or two?” Namjoon spoke, helping Seokjin up when the older couldn’t get back back up from tying his shoes.

“I’m fine dear.” Seokjin spoke almost sickly sweet. He knew Namjoon really cringed at such sappy behavior, and so Seokjin used it often.

Namjoon’s wolf bristled at the condescending tone Seokjin gave off, but quickly calmed because it was coming from Seokjin after all. Namjoon’s cheeks flared, and he chuckled, “Don’t do that, I’m serious here.” He smiled, while wrapping his arms around Seokjin waist.
Seokjin leaned back against him, “I am too, I’m fine, you did a good job healing me after all.” Both they both blushed at that.

Namjoon let go, “Fine, but you are to stay by me got it? You’re a human, we can’t take a chance here, neutral territory is pretty rough since wolves can do practically anything they want there.”

Seokjin nodded, pecked Namjoon on the cheek, and both headed out the door.

“Yoongi hyung and minnie will be down in a couple of minutes,” Taehyung spoke up, Hoseok right behind him.

The four walked downstairs to see Jungkook pacing the floor, “Easy pup, what’s got you so hyped?” Hoseok called.

Jungkook seemed to snap out of his thoughts at the question, “Oh, um just thinking about this whole situation really…” He scratched the back of his head, “Something doesn’t feel right…” Jungkook couldn’t place it but it was like a bad feeling about this trip.

Hoseok slung an arm around Jungkook, “It’s okay little brother, you got your brothers and three more wolves with you. We’ll be unstoppable.”

Jungkook relaxed a bit, and nodded.

“What’s the hold up, lets go.” Jimin called hoping down the stairs with an obvious bounce in his step.

Yoongi right behind, alert that every eye in the room was on him and Jimin, “Let’s go.” He spoke, trying to sound serious but everyone either smirked at him or chuckled, when he was about to say something along the lines of what the hell are you looking at, they made their way towards the door.

Jimin walked to the closet under the stairs, and pulled out his long forgotten backpack. He dusted it off a bit before putting it on, pulling the straps tight.
“You know it feels like forever since I came here…so much has happened…” Jimin muttered to himself, but at the same time talking to Yoongi, who stood in front of him, staring at the other.

“My perception of time gets lost when I look at you for too long.” Yoongi shrugged, like it was the most common thing.

Jimin smiled, and thought how adorable it was that Yoongi didn’t even know when he was being cheesy or not.

_I can’t wait to see his wolf._

_Ready. We’re ready._

—

The boys then set off into the forest, trudging their way across small rivers, hills, tall grass, for what seemed like hours.

Namjoon and Jungkook lead the way in their wolf forms, with the twins and Seokjin in their human ones walking right behind them, Hoseok decided to shift just in case and Yoongi stayed like he was, they both were at the end of the little pack.

Yoongi found it a little funny that Seokjin was literally surrounded by a pack of wolves and he was utterly calm as can be. This certainly was an odd pack they managed to make themselves, but Yoongi thought that they all fit in with each other with uncanny perfectness and sync. Without a word they all subconsciously made Seokjin be in the middle and watched for each other’s back without a hint of hesitation.

A loud huff on his left snapped Yoongi out of his thoughts, he turned to Hoseok, whose wolf was towering over himself. The wolf looked irritated, and restless. Yoongi turned to see where _or who_ the wolf was staring down, and sure enough Hoseok was staring at Taehyung. Who of which was laughing his head off at something Seokjin said, the wolf had his arm around Jimin as well. Yoongi chuckled to himself and nudged Hoseok’s furry shoulder.

“Stop being jealous you overgrown pup.” Yoongi teased. Hoseok just looked at his brother with narrowed eyes. “What? What’s there to be jealous about? Seokjin is Namjoon’s and …well Jimin is mine.”
Hoseok let out another huff, but this time it sounded like a laugh, to which Yoongi shoved the wolf harder, “Oh shut it.” The older muttered, a smile on his face. Yoongi could tell Hoseok felt somewhat better just by the way the wolf’s eyes sparkled brighter.

They walked for another couple of hours until Seokjin needed a rest. They were all in their human aspects now.

“If we keep at it with this pace, we should get there in no time.” Taehyung spoke, sitting in between Hoseok’s legs, the others gathered around in a loose circle doing almost the same with their perspective mates, except Jungkook who chose to stand against a tree, arms crossed, and again deep in thought.

“Jungkook, why don’t you sit down here with us?” Seokjin asked, leaning up from Namjoon’s lap.

“Is it still that feeling bothering you?” Hoseok spoke up.

Jungkook kept his gaze straight, furrowing his eyebrows, “Something’s wrong hyung…”

And sure enough not even a second later a grey blur shot out from the trees, Jungkook acted quickly, and jumped over everyone shifting mid air. He blocked the attacker by using his fangs to tear into the wolf’s neck and tossed it away from the group.

The grey and brown wolf stood up, shook out its fur, and snarled at the group, eyes a wild mud colored. Jungkook stood in front of the group snarling right back.

Yoongi and Hoseok shifted instantly and ran up to Jungkook’s sides.

“Tae stay and protect.” Namjoon rushed and ran to stand in front of the Fang brothers. “What is you want? Answer!” Namjoon growled out in his Alpha’s voice.

The other wolf almost quickly lowered it’s head, Jimin was in awe at the way the wolf was almost subdued by an Alpha’s voice alone. The other wolf shifted then, “Human not supposed to be here. No humans in wolf land. No humans!” The wolf repeated itself like a mantra…
“This human is with us, now back away and leave us be.” Namjoon spoke again, and Jimin noticed the wolf kept glancing at Seokjin.

“No! No humans!” The wolf shifted again and dashed his way towards Seokjin, but Namjoon was quicker and shifted in time to grab the other wolf by its already wounded neck with his fangs and dragged it away from the group.

Namjoon dug his fangs deeper and within a second ripped out the grey and brown wolf’s throat. The wolf’s body quickly flopping to the ground dead, blood pooling around the grass and filling the air with the copper smell.

Jimin was shocked, eyes wide and heart beating erratically, just as Seokjin’s was.

_Natural…to protect…_

Jimin’s wolf calmed him some, but Seokjin was still staring, mouth hanging open and fear on his features.

Namjoon licked his muzzle clean, and patted his way back to the three brothers, but before Jimin could even react four more wolves bolted out from the forest.

And they attacked.

Each Fang brother took one wolf on, while Namjoon got the last one. These wolves were better fighters than the previous one, that was evident when one wolf managed to leave a gash on Jungkook’s shoulder.

Taehyung moved Seokjin and Jimin against a large tree and shifted, standing in front of them.

And out of no where another wolf sprang from the forest, going straight for Taehyung, who took him on without hesitation.

Growls and claws being ripping through fur were the only things being heard, and Jimin hated the
sound. He hugged Seokjin closer to himself and tried to drown out the noise. It scared him, these noises sounds way too familiar…

“Oh my god, Jimin” Seokjin whispered, fear clear in his voice.

Another wolf slowly emerged from the forest, and slowly made it way towards the two. The others were caught in fights so they were defenseless. Jimin didn’t even know how to fight yet with his wolf…

“Jimin please tell me you can fight this wolf…” Seokjin spoke, but his words were lost to Jimin. For the younger was staring as the wolf inched his way closer to them, Jimin saw as flashes appear before his eyes.

He’s heard these noises before, the sound of flesh being ripped apart, the smell of blood, Namjoon’s growl…

“Jimin!” Seokjin called, as the wolf was now preparing to pounce at them.

Jimin remembered…he remembered that night he was taken…

“Jimin!”

A snarl laced with so much hate and fear filled the area, that every wolf momentarily stopped and stared as Jimin stood in his wolf form snarling at the other wolf. It wasn’t the fact that Jimin was growling that caught everyone’s attention, in fact it was the brightness of the silver in the wolf’s eyes. They damn near screamed authority and killer instinct.

All the wolves collectively stood still now, as if waiting to see what Jimin would do. It was then Jimin knew his status, and he used it. His growl vibrated through all of them, making the attackers flatten their ears and whimper as if they were being forced on their bellies in front of an Alpha…and they practically were.

Like on cue Jimin let out a menacing snarl, and the rouge wolves rushed away as fast as they came in.
The boys all looked to Jimin then, the orange and white wolf huffing as if that snarl alone took the energy out of him. Jimin slowly shifted back to human and stood for a few seconds trying to gather himself, but the strain was too much and he would of hit the ground if it wasn’t for Seokjin who caught him in his arms.

“What the hell was that?” Yoongi called running up to the pair on the floor.

“No way…how can he command like that?” Jungkook spoke, in disbelief.

“How did he do that?” Hoseok joined them, walking over to Taehyung who was still in his wolf form licking away the blood from his wound on his paw, it wasn’t until he scented Jimin’s weaken state that his instinct to protect his twin brother kicked in…and that instinct took over...

“He’s a Monadikós…just like mom was…” Namjoon spoke, leaning down to Jimin and gently placed his hand on his younger brother’s head. A growl caught everyone’s attention.

And in fraction of a second Namjoon pulled Seokjin away from Jimin before Taehyung could attack him.

Taehyung quickly surrounded Jimin’s smaller human form with his wolf’s form, protecting him…from his own pack…

“What is he doing?” Seokjin nearly yelled, struggling to get out of Namjoon’s grasp.

Yoongi inched his way closer to Jimin, but Namjoon stopped him. “Taehyung and Jimin are twins. Don’t you guys have any twins in your pack?”

Yoongi shook his head, "No, why does that matter?’

“Twin wolves are more bonded than pack mates, and some argue closer than mates…but our pack hasn’t had many twins either. But what we do know that is if one twin scents the other is in dire danger or if one falls unconscious then the other twin’s instincts make the wolf want to die protecting the sibling…this is the first time Jimin has been like this since his wolf awakened…so it was only a matter of time Taehyung reacted like this…”
Namjoon let Seokjin go now that they all knew what was happening. “Let’s just set up camp here. We can’t go anywhere until Jimin wakes up, and Taehyung shifts back.”

Everyone agreed and slowly set out to make a fire.

When the boys situated themselves around the fire, it was Jungkook who asked the question they’ve all been thinking about since Namjoon spoke it. “Hyung, what is a mona…mona-uhhh whatever that was you called Jimin?”

Namjoon chuckled, and looked over at Taehyung who was still curled around Jimin. Jimin looked so damn small, almost hidden in Taehyung’s beige fur. “Monadikós. Our mother was a Monadikós. It means one and only in Greek I think…it’s a pack thing I guess. A few are classified as one but because they’re so rare no one really knows much about them, until mom that is.”

“Is this classification a new rank?” Hoseok spoke, occasionally glancing at Taehyung.

“Not really?” Namjoon spoke, he looked like he didn’t really know how to describe it…”A Monadikós is an Omega, but an Omega who isn’t restricted by the rules in our biology…it doesn’t follow traditional pack dynamics…it can mate with any of the ranks doesn’t matter if its with another Omega. Our natural Alpha’s voice doesn’t affect their kind either, but they have one of their own as well. They can use the Alpha voice just like us, that’s how I know Jimin is like our mother, because the scent he gave off while using the Alpha voice is exactly how our mother smelled when she did the same…”

“Whoa…I can’t believe such a thing exists…” Hoseok spoke in awe.

“So all in all he’s an Omega.” Yoongi stated, he winced a bit when his wolf wanted to shift then and there to rip Jimin out of Taehyung’s arms and mate Jimin, but Yoongi held it back.

_This isn’t the time you mutt. _

_He’s an Omega damnit! Even better!! Let me out!!! _

Yoongi sighed and shook his head a little trying to calm his wolf.

“Well this has been information overload…I think I need sleep…” Jungkook yawned and laid back on the grass.
“He’s right.” Seokjin agreed, “We’ll get to the city tomorrow, so get ready for more overload…” He laid back against Namjoon and sighed at the prospect of all the things they will know tomorrow…

“Night guys,” Hoseok spoke, laying on the grass a little away from the twins, but still close enough for Hoseok to scent Taehyung well.

“We’ll handle this together,” Namjoon whispered to himself, but everyone heard.

And everyone silently agreed.

Chapter End Notes

see I said I would release a chapter early lol and this is only part one, part two will come out on Friday like the usual updating time ^!^ Enjoy-M
Chapter Notes

Fair warning here: bloody scenes, violence, and death ahead

See the end of the chapter for more notes

“I love you two so much...mama loves you...”

Jimin was an outsider watching as his memories replayed.

His mother was stroking the twins to sleep, they still haven’t shifted, but they understood her perfectly. Her voice, her scent, her warmth. Taehyung was asleep, but Jimin had a harder time doing so.

“Come on my big pup, you need sleep.” His mother smiled warmly, stroking his fur slower and slower.

Jimin stood there watching as his mother rocked his younger self to sleep.

The scene skipped in his head and it was the night everything went wrong.

Something was wrong, Jimin’s younger self noticed a flash of Blue eyes in the forest, and he stared.

“Taeyong? Let’s go, come on.” Namjoon walked closer to Jimin, and followed his line of sight, nothing was there.

“Let’s go, mama wants us back,” Namjoon urged, and Jimin compiled slowly turning to Taehyung who was nudging his side to go.

Jimin watched as his younger self followed Namjoon and Taehyung back to the tent.
It was exactly like how Taeyung had described it, he shifted first in the tent. Jimin was getting anxious, this is where the bad stuff happened and he didn’t want to remember anymore…Jimin tried to look away, but something kept pulling his attention back to the tent.

“How do you know my little Joonie, it’ll come soon, now get ready your father-“ His mother froze mid-sentence, sniffing the air.

This was it.

“Joonie I need you to stay here and watch the pups,” She turned to his older brother and placed her hands on his shoulders, “I need you to protect them, got it?” Namjoon nodded, hands already shaking with fear, his mother was never the one to get scared like this. She was headstrong and brave.

Jimin started to shake as well. Please I don’t want to remember…

A howl started everything, Jimin saw as his mother’s shadow through the tent fight one hunter down, only for another one to come up behind her and let out a shot. The sound ringing in his pup ears….killing her dead. Namjoon was trying to hide the scene from them, gathering the pup towards himself….but Jimin saw.

The tent door was ripped open and a hunter emerged. Namjoon quickly shifted and attacked, but didn’t see the other hunter from behind knock him out.

Jimin saw himself pull on Taeyung’s hand towards the bed and tug a blanket over his younger brother.

That’s when the hunter saw him growling and protecting Taeyung.

The hunter shot a dart at him and he was out like a light.

The scene flashed again.

This time was in an unfamiliar place, surrounded by humans and it smelled sterile. Clean…too
Jimin watched as hunters injected him with something that made his younger self cry out in pain. He watched as they handed him to another Alpha from the looks of it, and he looked a bit like Yoongi and Hoseok combined when Jimin thought about it.

The scene flashed in his head again, and he was with a very young version of Hoseok and Yoongi. He saw as they smiled and hugged him like his was their own brother.

Scenes of the time with them flashed, from his first shift in front of Yoongi to his first win at a play fight with Hoseok.

But then a scene came where he was taken away from them, and given another injection that made him shift human.

That’s where Jimin thought the memories ended but then a memory came to his mind.

He remembered the hunters giving him to … to … his human father?

It was his father.

They gave his younger self to his father along with a case of pills.

….They really weren’t his real parents.

—

Taehyung woke up human, but still refused to let go of Jimin, who has been damn near whimpering in his sleep.

It was just before sun rise and everyone was still asleep, but Taehyung woke up when Jimin cried out a small sound. He hugged his twin closer and tried to comfort him. Taehyung’s wolf was worried sick, and Taehyung didn’t question its actions when it took over for him. His wolf never
steered Taehyung wrong anyways.

“Tae…Tae…” Jimin muttered, inching closer to his brother.

“I’m here minnie…I won’t go anywhere…” Taehyung whispered back.

Slowly Jimin woke up, not moving away from Taehyung, but turned to face his brother.

“I remember everything…I remember that night…” Tears were starting to spill out his eyes, and Taehyung moved to wipe them. “I saw mom die…I saw what those hunters did to me…I even remember Yoongi and Hobi hyung taking me in with them…Tae…I don’t want to see my fake parents…” Jimin started to sob louder.

Taehyung shushed him and held him tight, “We need to Minnie, you know that…we need to know everything to help all of us make the right move…”

Jimin quieted a bit, “I-I know….I just don’t want to face them knowing what I know now…”

Taehyung wiped the last tears from Jimin’s eyes, “You won’t be alone. You will never be alone.” He hugged Jimin again.

**You’ll never be alone.**

**Together. Brothers. Always.**

Jimin and Taehyung simultaneously pulled away from each other, both staring wide eyed at each other.

“Did you just…”

“I think our wolves just talked to each other.” Jimin spoke, a grin breaking out on his face.

“Oh my god thats so cool!” Taehyung laughed.
“It’s too early to be laughing…” Jungkook groaned, rolling over on his side, slightly opening one of his eyes. “You two okay?”

“Yeah Kookie were fine, now wake everyone up, we got to get going.” Taehyung laughed again when Jungkook huffed and slowly sat up, shaking out his hair as if he was still in his wolf form.

Once everyone was awake, and a bit grumpy, they all gathered properly dressed, and sat Jimin down.

“Jimin, do you know what rank you are?” Namjoon asked, and Jimin looked around slightly concerned. They all looked at him like they were worried how he would react.

“Not really, I don’t even know how I did any of that last night…” Jimin shrugged.

“Jimin you are what our mother used to be. A Monadikós, basically an unbound Omega, you have an Alpha’s voice and ranks don’t phase you, but other than that you’re all Omega.” Namjoon said, walking over to Seokjin.

“Like mom was? Really?” Jimin spoke, willing his tears to not fall again. Even in death it seemed like his mother was still protecting him...

“Yeah Minnie, she was amazing, and you will be too.” Taehyung beamed.

Jimin smiled but turned to the rest of the boys, smile fading. “I remember that night I was taken…I also remember the time I spent with you guys,” Jimin looked to Hoseok and Yoongi, “I also think my parents might be the ones behind this whole thing…”

“We’ll know for sure when we get there Jimin, don’t worry so much.” Hoseok smiled, walking over to Taehyung to finally hug his mate close again, Taehyung’s face showing his content as Hoseok’s scent washed over him.

“Let’s get going, if we leave now we should get there around around mid afternoon.” Seokjin spoke up, walking over to Jimin and hugged him.
Jimin always loved the way Seokjin smelled, and now that his wolf’s senses were awakened, Seokjin always smelled like home and peace…Jimin hugged his hyung close and relaxed.

“Let’s go home hyung.” Jimin smiled.

—

“Yes you have to wear a shirt too, or people will stare,” Seokjin rolled his eyes at Namjoon, who was semi angrily putting on one of Seokjin’s shirts.

“You humans and your delicate eyes.” Namjoon muttered.

They all made it the outskirts of the city, and slowly made their way to where Jimin and Seokjin went to school.

Jimin almost cooed at how adorable Yoongi, Jungkook and Namjoon looked while exploring the city. They were the only members to have never been in a city before and it was noticeable.

Yoongi was nearly stuck to Jimin’s side, holding onto his arm while looking at all the bustling people going on with their day. Jungkook almost bolted to the arcade when he saw all the flashing lights and cool sounding bells, but Taehyung caught him and said they would visit eventually.

Namjoon on the other hand had the face of a man disgusted with what he saw.

“How can you humans just walk around those in need like their nothing but trash…” He was referring to the couple of homeless people they passed along the way.

“Humans aren’t perfect Namjoon, we are flawed, just like how your kind is.” Seokjin spoke, grabbing his hand and intertwining their fingers. Namjoon visibly relaxed.

“Yeah, I suppose so…”
When they all made it to Jimin and Seokjin’s collage, they decided to split up to get all the answers at once so they wouldn’t spend too much time in the city.

“So Seokjin, me, Tae, and Hoseok are going to Seokjin’s house.” Namjoon spoke, “The rest with Jimin.”

“But…” Taehyung muttered, he didn’t want to leave Jimin.

“I’ll be fine Tae, Seokjin hyung doesn’t live that far from me, so we’ll be in running distance. Just go with Seokjin hyung because we don’t know much about what will happen with his parents. Besides I got two capable Alpha’s with me.” Jimin reassured.

Taehyung nodded and hugged Jimin before taking off towards where Seokjin, Namjoon, and Hoseok were walking, taking his mate’s hand instantly.

—

“Stop picking at your fingers,” Yoongi muttered, grabbing Jimin’s hand and intertwining their hands instead.

“You know Taehyung hyung does that too,” Jungkook spoke up from Jimin’s other side. They were almost to Jimin’s house and Jimin couldn’t fight the nervousness eating at his stomach.

“He does?” Jimin looked to him, a little shocked. Even when they never knew each other Jimin and Taehyung seemed to have a lot in common…just how alike they were still shocked Jimin sometimes.

“Yeah he does it when he’s nervous, so you must be too right?” Jungkook observed.

“Well…yeah how could I not be? They’re not even my real parents you know? …they’ve lied to me all my life…” Jimin responded, looking straight at his house…his home…or that’s what it used to be called.

“You’re not alone, and never will be. Come on, we’ll be with you.” Jungkook assured, the same time Yoongi gripped Jimin’s hand tighter.
Jimin took a deep breath, “Now or never.” And opened the door.

—

“We’ve always just moved around, I never really thought about why, but more so as to where and when we were going to move….” Seokjin shrugged as they crossed the street.

“So this was your birthplace? Why move back?” Hoseok asked, pulling Taehyung a bit closer to himself….something smelled a bit off as they got closer to Seokjin’s home.

“Oh thank god they’re both home,” Seokjin sighed in relief, seeing his parents cars in the driveway. He quickly ran up to the door and swung it open, “Mom! Dad!” He called, looking around, and quickly panicked as he saw the house in utter disarray. The furniture overturned, the picture frames in the hallway broken, glass shards everywhere, Seokjin started to shake with fear.

“Mom! Dad! Where are you?!” Seokjin yelled, quickly running upstairs, looking through every room, heart racing.

“Seokjin!” He heard Namjoon’s voice call from downstairs, “Seokjin hurry!”

Seokjin took off running as fast as his legs would take him, he took the stairs two at a time, and swung around the banister to face the hallway towards the kitchen.

He saw Hoseok clutching a crying Taehyung to himself tight, straight line pressed on his face.

Seokjin then slowly walked towards them, hoping to any god out there that what his mind knew wasn’t true.

But when he turned the corner….he saw red.

Everywhere.
Blood was splattered all over the kitchen, covering the room like paint. It reeked of iron and death, and it was so cold…

All emotion left Seokjin’s face as he inched his way closer towards where Namjoon was huddling over a still form.

Seokjin saw a lump next to Namjoon, a sheet half covering a body, it was his father…laying facedown in a puddle of almost black liquid, his blood, his eyes frozen open, void of life. Seokjin drew his attention away from his father and kneeled next to Namjoon, “She doesn’t have long….” Namjoon whispered, holding Seokjin's mother's hand.

She was sitting against the bottom of the sink, red staining her stomach, blood pooling around her…slowly getting bigger...

Namjoon handed her hand to Seokjin. That’s when the tears dropped.

Seokjin gripped her fragile hand in his, willing the warmth of it to not fade away, “M-Mom, please…please…” He sobbed, he didn’t even know what he was asking for, but it was the only thing that came out of his mouth.

She gently smiled, shakily bringing up her other bloody hand to cup Seokjin’s cheek, “Seok-Seokjin. My baby…I l-love you…I love you…mother loves you…I’m sorry…I’m so sorry…”

Seokjin placed his other hand over hers, crying even harder, “Don’t be sorry mama…please please it’ll be okay….” He quickly turned to Namjoon, “Please get help!” And when Namjoon didn’t move, Seokjin spoke again, “Namjoon! Please! Please, help her!”

His mother’s hand on his face again brought his attention back to her, “Baby we….we both kn-know what’s going to happen…I’m sorry my love…I’m sorry….”

“No mama no, you’ll be okay, please….please just …stay with me…please!” Seokjin cried, he saw her pull another smile out and slowly she started to close her eyes, “Mom?” She lost her smile, and slowly her head began to sag, eyes closing…”Mom! No! Please! …” Seokjin cupped her face, trying to wake her, “Wake up mama! Please…Mama? Mama!” Seokjin couldn’t think straight, this wasn’t happening, not to them, not to his parents…why? Why them? Why….WHY?!
“MAMA!” Seokjin yelled as loud as he could. He hugged himself, shaking, tears constantly falling.

When he felt arms wrap around himself, he quickly shoved them off, “Get away from me!” He wailed, but Namjoon kept him in his arms.

“Let go of me! Leave me alone! Dammit!” Seokjin struggled in his arms to get away, but Namjoon held on tight. Seokjin kept yelling, and even began to pound his fists at Namjoon’s chest. He finally gave up and fell on Namjoon, not hugging him, but leaned against him, “Why?! Why them?!” He cried again, this time gripping Namjoon’s shirt in a vise grip, “They didn’t deserve this, Namjoon make it stop…” He pled. His heart hurt, everything felt cold. “It hurts…” He sobbed, “Make it stop,”

“You’re going to be okay. Not now, maybe not for a while, but you will be.” Namjoon whispered and hugged Seokjin closer to himself.

—

“Mom? Dad?” Jimin called fulling opening the door. The house was empty, save for the television on in the living room.

“Jimin?” His mother called walking down the stairs, with what looks like genuine shock.

“I’m home?” Jimin spoke, when his mother looked to the two behind him he quickly added, “and these are my friends.”

“Jimin? Where the hell have you been?” Jimin’s father came in from the living room.

“I kind of got caught up catching up with these two.” Jimin gestured to Yoongi and Jungkook.

“We were worried sick,” His mother chided, walking to stand next to his father.

“I’m sorry…”
And in an instant, his father walked over to the hallway drawer and quickly pulled out a gun and shot it at them.

Luckily Yoongi and Jungkook had sensed danger in time to duck the dart coming their way, and ran at Jimin’s parents. Jimin stood there in shock as his mother pulled out a knife from her ankle and threw it towards Yoongi who was dashing for her. He dodged it thankfully, and start to fight her. Jungkook went for his father, he kept trying to get closer while avoiding the shots.

Jimin snapped back when he heard Jungkook’s growl vibrate through the house, “Shit.” He quickly ran to Yoongi which caught his mother by surprise and kicked her legs out from under her, allowing Yoongi to grip her hands behind her back, pinning her to the ground. Jimin turned in time to see Jungkook already handling his father, making the older man kneel on his knees while Jungkook gripped Jimin’s mother’s knife on his throat.

“They’re hunters.” Yoongi ground out between his teeth, eyes bright blue. “They reek of wolfsbane and death.”

“Jimin, honey, you know us, we aren’t what they think we are. We were simply trying to protect you,” His mother offered, pulling an innocent face.

Jimin then leaned down to his mother’s eye level, “I know you’re not my real parents. I know what I am no thanks to you.”

“Rotten child.” His father spoke, narrowing his eyes at Jungkook, who of which pushed the knife closer to the man’s neck drawing a line of blood.

“Easy Kook, not yet.” Yoongi warned.

“We’ll never spill anything damn wolves.” Jimin’s mother spat.

“Well then …this is going to be interesting.” Jungkook smirked.

They moved Jimin’s parents to the living room and tied them up to chairs. When the three searched the house for more weapons they stumbled upon an entire room dedicated to hunting their kind.
“I had no idea this was here…” Jimin spoke, looking around the room. Knives, guns, wolfsbane plants, everything decorated the walls. Jimin walked up to the huge computer system set up on one side of the room and clicked it on.

“Stay here and find out what you can, we’ll see what your parents know.” Yoongi patted Jimin’s shoulder, turning to follow Jungkook out.

Jimin simply nodded, he knew what they were going to do, and he felt sort of bad for his so called parents …those people did raise him after all, albeit a bit cold but still. But he shook it off, distracting himself with the monitors.

He searched through files and files, seeing a map of the forest and X’s on certain wolf’s territories. His parents really were hunters…

He jumped a little when a muffled scream made it through the hallways, must be his mother. When he looked back to the computer, he noticed a file hidden behind other ones titled Taeyong’s Experiments. He clicked it and a flurry of videos popped out.

He clicked on one, and it played.

**Test #243**

*Subject is unconscious as usual, and shifted rather quickly after injection.*

*Still no indication as to what rank he is.*

The video showed Jimin in his wolf form laying on a surgical table, seemingly asleep.

*Injection to revert subject back to human initializing.*

The man in the white coat then proceeded to poke Jimin with a needle, and a couple seconds later his wolf form began to fade.

Jimin stared as he saw his younger self, he couldn’t have been more than seven years old at the time of this video.
He quickly clicked out of it, then clicked to another video.

And it was the same, but now he was a bit older... Jimin closed his hands into a fist. They knew, and they tested on him.

He stood up, the chair falling loudly. He turned and made his way towards the stairs, and as soon as he got within walking distance of his parents and Yoongi and Jungkook he bolted for his father and landed a good punch to his face.

“You bastard!” He punch the man again, “You tested on me!” Jungkook had to practically pry Jimin away.

Yoongi walked over and ripped the duct tape off the man. Jimin’s father spit out blood, “You really think we wouldn’t?! You were our little test subject after all! The deal we made with that Fang Alpha got us you after all!”

“Fang Alpha?” Yoongi grabbed the man by the collar. “What deal?!”

The man laughed, blood covering his teeth, “That Alpha made a deal with us to give us his first born pup in order for us to eradicate his enemy pack, Claw. But fucker didn’t give us the pup and instead had another one and hid both from us! So we killed his precious Omega,” Realizing what that meant Jimin looked to Yoongi who was seething with rage, eyes glowing so bright Jimin thought they looked utterly dangerous.

“Keep talking!” Jungkook roared, and shoved Yoongi out of the way, punching the man. Yoongi didn’t protest his brother’s actions, instead he waited for the man to continue.

“That Alpha still wanted Claw destroyed so he made up some story that they killed his Omega instead and started a war with them. He wanted our help again but this time he offered the second pup of Claw’s Alpha. The pup they had was too old, we needed a newborn for the injections to work.” The man chuckled looking insane for a moment, “So we attacked the Claw Alpha’s Omega when least expected and took what we were offered simple as that.”

Jungkook tugged on the man's collar again, “What about Fang Alpha’s second mate?! Did you kill her too?!” Jungkook spoke, venom laced in his voice.
The man chuckled again, “No need, he did that himself when the Omega didn’t want to stay with the Alpha.”

Jungkook pulled his hand back and was about to punch the man again when Yoongi caught it instead. “We got to go, we need to meet with the others, it’s time.”

“But Hyung what about these scumbags.”

Jimin spoke up this time, “There’s a room filled with illegal guns, the authorities can handle them. I’ll erase everything on the computer about our kind, so then police will think these two are insane.”

Jungkook huffed and nodded, turning to walk out the door.

Yoongi stood by the door, waiting for Jimin.

Jimin turned to the people he used to call parents, “I hope you rot in hell.” He spoke, before turning to Yoongi, and grabbed his hand, leaving those wretched people behind.

—

Jungkook, Yoongi, and Jimin stood by the collage and waited.

“They’re late…something’s wrong…” Jungkook spoke, leaning against the front gate.

“Let’s go check on them, come on.” Jimin spoke already walking towards Seokjin’s house. He had the same foreboding feeling Jungkook had.

_I hope they’re okay…_

_**Bad feeling…very bad…**_
And Jimin picked up his pace.

Chapter End Notes

a/n: I’ll let you guys take all that in. (and if ya’ll are curious i was listening to Linkin Park’s - Lost in the Echo and Castle of Glass when I wrote Seokjin’s part…at 3 a.m…so that should explain it __.) I hope this didn’t come out too bad, and y’all don’t die of feels. Especially when BTS have been killing ARMYs all week with the WINGS clips T.T -M
Jimin’s heart nearly froze when he, Jungkook, and Yoongi walked up to Seokjin’s house and saw the whole place surrounded by police lights.

The three ran up to where Seokjin, Namjoon, Hoseok, and Taehyung were sitting at the back of an ambulance.

“What happened?” Yoongi called, looking everyone over, no one seemed to be hurt, and his wolf calmed almost instantly.

“Seokjin’s parents….they were murdered.” Hoseok spoke, not letting go of Taehyung.

Jimin looked to where Seokjin was huddled against Namjoon’s side with a blanket over both of them.

“We think it was your parents Jimin, they’re hunters right?” Namjoon spoke, but Jimin couldn’t take his eyes off of Seokjin’s blank ones. He looked defeated…lost…

“They were, they’re currently tied up at their house.” Jungkook answered instead, seeing Jimin’s stare.

“Good, because I told the cops to check up on them because ‘I was concerned for them’ …. Namjoon spoke sounding spiteful.

“Are any of you Park Jimin?” A officer walked up to the group.

“That’s me, why?”

The officer took off his hat, “Looks like your home was broken into, and the intruders tied up
your parents. Though its odd because the intruders didn’t take anything, if anything I would say they showed us enough evidence to put your parents away for a long time son.”

“Jail? Why, what did they do?” Jimin played innocent, the other members following his lead with concerned faces.

“It appears your parents have a room of illegal fire arms, and apparently had planned to hunt on illegal forest grounds for game. Both charges will most likely keep your parents in jail for a very long time…I’m sorry.”

Jimin wanted to smile because at least he now knew his parents will never hurt anyone again (though they wouldn’t be charged for murdering Seokjin’s parents…they were still going to be put away) but refrained and instead plastered a neutral face instead.

“You got anywhere to go?” The officer asked.

Jimin looked around himself, at his pack members, and half smiled, “Yeah…I do actually.”

The officer nodded and walked off.

“What now?” Jungkook spoke up, “We didn’t get the full story…Seokjin hyung is still a mystery…”

At this Seokjin finally looked up and there was a hint of life in his eyes again, he quickly dug into his packet and pulled out a little green flash drive and held it out to Jimin.

“What’s this?” Jimin took it and looked at Seokjin questioningly.

Everyone looked at the eldest with the same look.

“You know where I got that?” Seokjin spoke, a small smile breaking out on his face.

They all shook their heads.
“I knew my parents were going to tell me something when we got back from the camping trip so when you three left me alone with my parents for a minute I looked through her pockets….and found that. It’s like she knew…” He stopped for a second and held back a sob, “…she knew what was going to happen.”

“Then we really got to see what’s on this as soon as possible,” Hoseok spoke, looking around. “We have to head back.”

“Seokjin hyung think you can manage to pack your things?” Taehyung finally spoke up, and Jimin eyed his twin. He knew why Taehyung was quiet, and even felt hints of it vibrate somewhere within his head. Taehyung lost his mother too, he was there when he was murdered, he knew the pain Seokjin felt.

“Why Tae?” Seokjin spoke softly.

“You’re moving in with us. We have plenty of room for you and minnie.” Taehyung looked to Jimin then. “We have an extra room up in the attic anyways, it served as a heat slash rut room but …since most of us found our mates there’s really no need to have it anymore….”

“Hyung I can grab your things if it’s too hard for you…” Jungkook offered, and Seokjin smiled at their youngest.

“It’s okay Jungkook, but you think you can come with me to help?” At this Jungkook gladly agreed, and helped Seokjin up from Namjoon’s grasp, and gently walked him back inside his now old home.

“Tae come with?” Jimin spoke, “The rest of the hyungs can rest since they’ll be carrying our stuff.” Before Namjoon, Hoseok, and Yoongi could protest, Jimin pulled Taehyung back to his place.

—

Once they got Seokjin’s and Jimin’s things tied securely on Hoseok, Yoongi, and Namjoon’s wolf forms, Taehyung quickly shifted to carry Seokjin and Jimin, since Yoongi still didn’t want to properly see Jimin in his wolf form yet...
They all dashed their way back to their land, running faster than Jimin nor Seokjin had seen or felt for that matter. The wind was near knocking them off of Taehyung’s back. Jimin could see it was exhausting for the other wolves, but before they all left they all agreed to rush home as fast as they could to find out what's on that flash drive Seokjin had.

It took them almost the whole day of running, resting on occasion, and a small fight with more neutral wolves, but they made it safely.

“Okay that should be the last of it,” Seokjin spoke, tugging one more piece of his luggage off of Namjoon. Namjoon shifted, but quickly fell to the ground.

Jimin and Taehyung both bursted out laughing, “Hyung you still got rope on your ankles.” Taehyung laughed, holding his stomach, which Jimin mirrored.

“Oh, by the way, I think it’s time for our movement.” Seokjin chuckled, bending down to untie the knot.

“Everything is in the room,” Hoseok called hoping down the porch stairs and made a bee line towards Taehyung, kissing the younger’s cheek.

“You guys have a lot of things,” Yoongi huffed, walking to Jimin, and hesitated putting an arm around the other’s shoulder. Because yeah they established that they were together….but Yoongi wanted more….a lot more….wanted to smother Jimin in kisses and such…but he thought that would just make things awkward.

In the end Yoongi’s wolf made the decision for him and forced Yoongi’s arm around Jimin. The right choice it seems because Jimin fell into his side perfectly.

“Well moving is a big deal,” Jimin chuckled, gently shoving Yoongi’s side.

“You guys ready? I set the television up with Jimin’s laptop, so the flash drive should work.” Jungkook called from the door.

Jimin found it really interesting how easily Jungkook adapted to things, like finding out new technology and almost mastering it within a second. Jungkook was a natural at masting things apparently. And Jimin felt proud for some reason…
Perfect addition to pack. Strong. Smart. Good heart.

And Jimin couldn’t agree more with his wolf.

They all gathered the living room and gave Seokjin the remote.

The eldest hesitated… this was it. This held the answers he’d been waiting for. A soft and warm hand found his, and he relaxed. Namjoon always had that effect on him. So Seokjin took a deep breath and pressed play.

—

The video started and it was his mother front and center of the screen.

“If you’re watching this then the hunters caught up to us, and well…we’re dead. Seokjin baby, I didn’t want you to find out like this, never like this.” Seokjin’s mother wiped the tear that fell and cleared her throat, “But you need to know. Your father and I were going to tell you eventually, when we had all the answers but it didn’t seem like we had the time.”

This time his father came into the frame, holding his mother tight. She spoke up again.

“Honey, you aren’t completely human. You are something so rare, and unique, that most of our kind believed there was no such thing. Seokjin, you’re a half breed. You are a half wolf, half human, hybrid.”

At this a collective gasp came from both Fang and Claw brothers alike.

Seokjin’s mother sighed again, but this time his father spoke up, “Your mother belonged to the Claw pack, and secretly she would sneak off into the city with the Head Omega to explore, that’s where I found her…and almost on instinct we both knew we were each other’s mate. As impossible as it was we were, apparently my scent was just too strong to ignore for you mother. And few months later you were were born, in human form. You weren’t born like a wolf, but you were such a beautiful baby, my boy...”
His mother took over when his father started to choke up, holding back tears, “The Fang Alpha wanted to mate me at the same time I was pregnant with you, and I refused of course... but because I did, before he could forcibly take me, I ran away, my own pack wouldn’t help me if they knew I mated with a human... He sent other wolves after me, but I made it to your father’s home before they could catch me. Your father and I have been on the run ever since, and along with us constantly moving places we looked for information about you. We found a small wolf clan in the West, remember that boring city we found a good Italian place we loved to eat at? It was that city. The wolves from that pack told us that hybrids are rare and an unusual anomaly in our species. Seokjin honey you are capable of so many things we kept hidden from you and I’m so sorry we did but it was for the best.”

Seokjin’s father looked straight into the camera lens, “Seokjin, you’re dominantly human at the moment. Everything about you is human, your scent, your senses, everything...that is...until you find the wolf that’s supposed to be your rightful mate. From different packs we found out that when your mate finds you, it has to be an Alpha. Your rank comes from the wolf side obviously, and since your mother is an Omega we assume you will be one too. Seokjin, son, in order for your wolf side to emerge, a wolf must bite you...and it would preferably have to be your mate, though we aren’t sure if it has to be your mate or just any wolf...”

His mother frowned, this time slowly getting out of her husband’s arms, and getting closer to the camera.

“That is all we know, dear. We decided to move back to where you were born, to see if we could find out more...it was risky but we needed to know. What we didn’t expect was for you to befriend a hunter family’s son, our little Jimin. But that precious little boy isn’t like them...we don’t even think that Jimin is their biological son...we’re trying to figure out what’s going on here without being scented or found, but it’s getting harder when I have to stay home and your father going by himself into the forest...he’s human after all...”

A loud bang made Seokjin’s parents and the boys jump.

“They found us. I’ll get my blades, honey get ready to shift.” Seokjin’s father spoke, and left out the frame of the video.

His mother got closer to the camera then, and lifted the camera up, “Seokjin, I love you my dear sweet boy. I love you so much and I’m sorry we didn’t tell you sooner. You need to survive, you need to live for us baby...don’t feel sad if we die, we love you and you should live your life happy, oh I wish I could of met your mate, but I know she-or he and trust me you can’t choose gender sweetie-will treat you so amazing and you’ll feel loved and at home. Remember us, but don’t stay sad forever my baby. I love-“
The door must of shattered because she quickly turned off the camera before downloading it to the flash drive.

The screen turned black.

—

Silence surrounded them, shock clearly written in the air.

They turned their gazes towards Seokjin, who wore an unreadable face.

Namjoon bumped his shoulder to Seokjin’s, silently asking if he’s okay.

Seokjin looked at everyone, and started to chuckle.

Then the chuckles became a more hard laugh, to a point where Seokjin had tears streaming his face.

“Oh no he’s broken,” Taehyung gasped, clinging to Jimin.

Jimin oddly enough started to laugh too, Taehyung looking at him just the same as he did with Seokjin.

“Hyung he’s broken too!” Taehyung called, tugging on Yoongi’s sleeve.

“Why are they like his?” Jungkook questioned, a puzzled look on his face.

“A human thing?” Namjoon shrugged.

That stopped the two from their laughing fit.
Seokjin sighed with a slight smile, and looked to Jimin. “You were right. This whole thing was for a reason. You’re always right aren’t you minnie?”

Jimin smiled and lunged at his hyung, hugging him tight, Seokjin returning it harder.

The Claw and Fang brothers just stared confused, but nevertheless let the two ‘humans’ have their moment.

—

“It’s weird you know…” Jimin spoke, him and Seokjin left to fix their new room.

“What is?” Seokjin spoke, setting his bed up.

“Moving…I never moved in my life…” Jimin stood, staring at his new stuffed dog toy. Namjoon had given it to him saying their mother made it and wanted to give it to him when he first shifted as a pup. She never got the chance to give Taehyung his either, but he found it with his nickname on the tag, ‘Taetae’, Jimin’s though had the nickname of his birth name, ‘Yongie’.

“It’s not what it’s cracked up to be, trust me minnie.” Seokjin took the dog out of his hands and placed it on the bed, and held Jimin’s shoulders, “We’ll always be together got it? We stick together, no matter what.” Jimin nodded.

“Of course hy-“ The sound of glass shattering cut Jimin off.

They both instinctively dashed their way down the stairs, only to find Namjoon crouched in front of a bleeding Taehyung, fangs extended with golden eyes boring into Jungkook’s who was snarling and trying to break free of Yoongi and Hoseok’s hold on him.

“What the hell happened?” Seokjin called, running to Taehyung.

“Jungkook’s wolf is angry, beyond angry. The damn wolf barely put together that our father wanted to mate with Seokjin’s mother and it’s because of our father that Seokjin had to move
around so much,” Hoseok spoke, struggling to hold Jungkook still. Yoongi’s Alpha voice is the only thing keeping the younger from shifting right then.

“You’re in control Jungkook. Don’t shift.” Yoongi growled out.

“Kookie just bursted out like that, it wasn’t his fault. He wants to fight his father.” Taehyung spoke up, the cut was only on his arm and it wasn’t deep, bleeding already stopping.

Seokjin helped him up.

“Jimin could you use your Alpha voice?” Seokjin asked.

Jimin hesitated, he’s never used it willingly…and when he did it was Jimin’s wolf that took over not himself…

I don’t even know how …

Just speak with the most authority you can muster up. I’ll take care of the rest.

Jimin nodded to himself, he did trust his wolf after all.

He walked up to Jungkook’s snarling figure and looked him straight in his royal blue glowing eyes, with his own shining silver ones.

“Jungkook calm down.”

All the wolves around him felt it then, the utter shiver of power vibrate through the command, just like how an actual Head Alpha’s voice would emit.

Jungkook visibly relaxed, but Jimin made the mistake of looking towards Jungkook’s side at Yoongi. Jimin’s wolf was still in his head, demanding that whoever looked Jimin in the eye to submit, but Yoongi was an Alpha…and Alpha’s don’t submit to anyone.
“Stand down Jimin.” Yoongi muttered through his teeth, taking deep breaths to suppress his wolf’s instincts to make the younger submit to him.

Except Jimin couldn’t, his wolf was caught up in the voice of an Alpha and demanded for Yoongi to do as Jungkook did. Jimin felt as his fangs grew in his mouth, claws extending, in hind sight he was practically yelling at himself to stop…but he couldn’t.

Make him submit…submit…submit!

His wolf was shouting.

Yoongi wasn’t fairing well with his own wolf, for it was demanding the same as Jimin.

Jungkook luckily was there to catch Yoongi as he and Jimin dashed at each other, growling at each other more loudly.

“Calm down guys.” Hoseok called pulling his oldest brother back, but it was more of a struggle than Jungkook obviously.

“Minnie stop, call back your wolf.” Taehyung appeared behind Jimin and tried pulling his brother back.

—

It was foggy in Yoongi’s head. It was like cotton being stuffed in his mind.

He’s never felt like this

…well maybe one other time when his father dared to make a strike at Jungkook and Hoseok. He felt the same as he did now.

His father tried to attack something or someone he held close to his heart, and Yoongi couldn’t take that.
This was the same, his wolf is trying to hurt Jimin…yet it wants to protect the boy.

Yoongi attacked his father but knew it was wrong on some level.

*Contradicting.*

*Is that what this was?*

Yoongi could feel himself lose it, could feel his wolf’s urge to hurt Jimin to make him listen…yet he felt the overwhelming urge to protect him as well.

It hurt, yet it wasn’t painful…more like Yoongi was being stuffed into a too small of a room.

It was *pressure*.

He needed to get away from here, he needed this feeling to stop.

His wolf couldn’t take it, it wanted Jimin. It needed Jimin now.

All this time of Yoongi holding back caused his wolf to finally snap.

For only a mate could calm him down now…

Yoongi almost snapped back to reality and took control of his actions from his wolf. He quickly got out of Jungkook’s almost cement like grip and dashed for the door, running as fast as he could without shifting.

If he shifted now Yoongi was afraid his wolf would turn right around and head back for Jimin.
He didn’t make it that far, not being accustomed to human running being a bad advantage at the moment.

The constricting feeling came back…but this time it wasn’t in his head.

It was squeezing his heart.

Yoongi fell to his knees and clutched his chest tight. Small breaths leaving his mouth in puffs.

The forest was quiet, dark, the full moon the only thing lighting the place up in an eerie calmness. It’s like the forest was listening, waiting for Yoongi to do something.

The tightness gripped harder and harder, leaving him with less and less breath.

That’s when he heard leaves cracking and he looked up to see the very person he was running away from.

“Dammit Jimin you weren’t supposed to be here!” Yoongi yelled, clutching his heart.

—

Once Yoongi ran off his wolf subsided and even went so far as to apologize to Jimin for not listening. Of course Jimin forgave his wolf, he understood it instead. The Alpha’s voice can be addicting to say the least…

“I’ll get him,” Jimin spoke, looking to everyone else. “It’s time for this to finally happen.” Jimin didn’t know how he knew, but it was time for them to stop dancing around the subject, they had enough stress in their lives, they didn’t have the time to keep avoiding each other like this.

He took off out the door and hesitated for a second before deciding not to shift just yet.

Yoongi’s scent was strong in the air, following it was easy enough for Jimin. It wasn’t far as Jimin suspected because Yoongi would often say he wasn’t used to human running. Jimin chuckled to
himself.

_Ranked an Alpha but acts like a pup._

_That’s our mate for you._

Jimin smiled and kept on walking. When he saw a head of blonde hair on the floor, he picked up his pace, heart racing.

He stepped closer slowly, but damn leaves were everywhere and Jimin stepped on multiple.

“Dammit Jimin you weren’t supposed to be here!” Yoongi yelled, clutching his heart.

“Stop running away from me!” Jimin yelled back, he was done. Yoongi needed to know that Jimin wasn’t weak and could handle a mate’s bond. In fact Jimin could even argue that he needed the bond to help him stay strong.

“I’m not, I’m trying to protect you.” Yoongi called back, voice more desperate as he shivered through another shifting trying to force its way out. His wolf wanting to take over.

Jimin walked closer, “Stay back dammit, Jimin you can’t handle it.” But Jimin kept getting closer, he knelt down besides Yoongi’s hunched over figure, and placed a hand on his back.

“Don’t underestimate me, hyung. You should know by now I can handle myself, let me help you. I know you can feel it…” Jimin was referring to the almost static in the air between the two, it made Jimin’s wolf whine, impatient.

“Are you sure Jimin?…I don’t want to hurt you.” Yoongi was sweating now, the pressure beginning to overwhelm him.

“Trust me.” Jimin whispered before leaning down and kissing Yoongi softly on the lips. To which Yoongi sighed in relief, as if Jimin’s taste loosened the grip on his heart.

Yoongi still had his eyes closed when he felt a rush of air, he felt Jimin’s wolf looking at him with those soul piercing silver eyes.
Yoongi’s heart stuttered, and his wolf whined, only this time Yoongi was able to calm his wolf because he finally gave in to its needs. He kept his eyes closed as he let go and shifted, a rush of cold air awakening his senses even more.

He felt it then, the warm feeling of home resonate between them. Yoongi hesitated still keeping his eyes closed. He savored this moment, the moment where Jimin wasn’t his mate, wasn’t nothing other than the not so human boy he fell head over paws for…

He felt Jimin press his muzzle to his own and slowly…

slowly…

….Yoongi opened his eyes.

Chapter End Notes

a/n: I know I have a tendency to leave off on cliffhangers but come on that’s what makes this better lol!

ps. be on the look out for another update in a couple of days, not a chapter but more an explanation of “Mating” in my fic. because I know some of you guys are sorta confused on it. (sorry, I try to make my fics clear and decently written but somethings aren’t easy to explain so this upcoming explanation should help) -M
Mating is the way of life for wolves. It's one of the main reasons for a wolf to live.

Connecting to one other in the world that fully understands and loves the wolf, that's what matters.

Instinct driven, mating is what the inner wolves drive for, protecting, finding a pack, settling down and making sure the inner wolf's host is content and happy.

The way a mating starts is by:

First: Scenting.

The wolf instantly notices the scent of another wolf is stronger than average scents in his or her pack. Some wolves describe the scent when they first meet their mates to be strong and often describe their wolves being stuck on that scent for weeks on end.

Second: Courting.

The traditional way to court another wolf is to take walks around the pack grounds, and get to know one another. Skinship isn’t allowed until the blessing of the pack Alpha and Head Omega is given to the courting couple.

It isn’t until the courting couple know and trust each other enough that they should decide to reveal their wolf forms to one another.

Third (and final step): Revealing of their Wolves.

Now the courting couple has to make sure that they both are in a secluded area in the forest for the reveal to be properly made.
Wolves who are to be mated have to be the sole focus of one another to initiate the starting of the bond.

For example: When Taehyung first met Jimin and Seokjin in the mountain ledge protecting them from the Fang brothers, he was in wolf form as was Hoseok. But seeing as neither one of the two were were the sole focus of each other the mating bond wasn’t initiated. Same goes for Yoongi and Jimin during their trip to the human city when the boys were attacked by the rouge wolves. Jimin was too preoccupied with defending his pack, Yoongi being in wolf form didn’t register on Jimin’s mind enough to start the bond.

Each wolf must be the sole focus of one another to mate. It’s the eye contact that helps the process.

**Breaking the Bond**

The mating bond is something that is near impossible to break. Though it can be broken, the aftermath of such breaking of a bond can result in both wolves being somewhat shells of what they used to be. Their ranks will be ripped from their souls and result in being never able to shift to their wolf forms again. Their inner wolves basically die in the process.

To break a bond one of the mated pair must willingly lay with another wolf of equal or higher rank. The breaking of the bond doesn’t start until after the deed is done, and then pain starts for the two of them. It resonates in the heart and further studies show that the pain goes even further into the soul, like it’s being ripped in two.

Such a deed is not forbidden, but is severely punished by being outcasted from the pack as lone wolves.

**Other Informational Notes**

Now some wolfs choose to forego bonding and mating, fearing the bond will weaken the wolf. Most of these wolves being Alpha primarily, so the fear of becoming weak is a dominate trait amongst Alpha’s instincts. Wolves who choose to not mate, can still reproduce offspring, but will never be satisfied, for the want of producing with their actual mate being too strong to be happy and content with a non-mate. In some studies Alpha’s who take on relationships with wolves other than their mate tend to have violent tendencies and hurt their non-mated partner.
Notes provided by studies and observations of **Senior Healer Jinki of Steel Pack.**

Chapter End Notes

a/n: ….so all my notes and chapter snippets for this fic just got deleted. I tried everything to get them back but…they’re gone. The only note to survive was this one. It’s really discouraging that all the work I’ve done is gone… and for a bit I didn’t want to even write anymore… but I will of course because you all mean a great deal to me and I hate leaving things unfinished. Just kinda feel a lil sad atm (﹏) but this fic will be finished I promise! ｿ(‘―‘)ｿ -M
To Yoongi it was like experiencing snow for the first time.

His mother wouldn’t let him out of her nesting area for months, making sure he was well trained in defending himself before venturing off on his own. He hadn’t shifted yet, but that didn’t matter, not when most Fang born pups were trained to fight first.

As soon as he was allowed by his mother, he popped his snout out the opening of the tent.

The snow was white, pure, and untouched, surrounding their set up. He slowly inched his way out the tent, taking careful steps as if the snow would hurt him. He eyed the frozen water closely, and his mother chuckled behind him. She had shifted and quickly nudged the pup out the tent, making it flop on its stomach in the snow.

Yoongi’s eyes were wide with wonder, and seconds later he was zooming around the camp playing in the snow. Falling on it, burrowing in it, simply enjoying the feel of the cool snow on his fur. He quickly noticed how his fur blended into the snow like camouflage, and thought of a plan to sneak up on his mother.

He hid under a little pile of snow and yelped as if he was hurt, wanting his mother to look for him. But his mother knew better and pretended to look for him even though his little black nose gave the pup away hidden in the snow. It was taking her a while to find the pup and Yoongi slowly opened his eyes and found the camp empty of his mother’s presence, he slowly lifted his head, snowing falling from it.

He started to panic, what if she never finds him?

But before he could panic any more his mother pounced in front of the pup and scared it out of the pile of snow. She smiled in her wolven form at her pups determined eyes to win at this game.

That’s what the bond felt like. Yoongi with his mother. Peace, joy, curiosity, love…
There was no more pain, there wasn’t even the sense of touch, his whole world was narrowed to one actor holding him in place.

\textit{Jimin}

Yoongi felt like he experienced his first snow again, and he was overwhelmed with the energy he was being infused with. It was hard to describe, but it was like a life energy filling him to the brim but kept flowing, it was Jimin’s energy, it was his life infused with his own.

He felt it tying them together in ways he never thought possible. He felt complete and for a moment he felt stupid for ever denying this feeling.

Jimin felt at home. Like this whole time he was searching for something…a home, a family, someone to be his and only \textit{his}.

He felt as Yoongi’s wolf kept yipping and licking at Jimin’s wolf. Jimin smiled bright at his own wolf when it returned the licks.

They both stayed still in the forest, lost in each other’s eyes, each others presence bringing bliss to their minds. This is how it was supposed to be, always.

A second after the two wolves burst out running and playing in the cooling temperature of the night. Playing and rolling around the ground, Jimin has never seen this side to Yoongi, and he absolutely loved it. Yoongi was playing like a pup, causing Jimin to do the same.

When they both grew tired and content with each other’s wolf forms they shifted back.

Tension gripping at their consciousnesses, and before Jimin could speak to break it, Yoongi had him pinned against a tree sealing his lips with his own.

The kiss wasn’t like anything they’ve experienced before, it was filled with a new kind of energy, buzzing, warm, and lust driven.
Jimin didn't hesitate to kiss right back earning a growl from Yoongi and his grip tightening around Jimin's waist. They wanted to continue, and they would of if a howl didn't break their kiss.

It wasn't any one of the boys… the howl came from the direction of Claw's main gathering.

"That must be Namjoon and Taehyung's father calling everyone for a meeting." Yoongi whispered, voice low, shaky like he was barely containing himself and his wolf. Jimin felt it too, the need to stay close to Yoongi, to keep his scent near, but that can't keep him from wanting to find out what Claw's Head Alpha wanted….what his father wanted…he needed to know…

"Yoongi..." Jimin spoke quietly, tucking himself closer into Yoongi's arms when the older brought him closer. "That's my father too..."

Yoongi realized what he'd said and sighed, he cupped Jimin's cheek and boy did the younger look so damn vulnerable that Yoongi just wanted to whisk him away from this chaos...but he couldn't. He sensed Jimin’s struggle with wanting to stay here with Yoongi yet wanting going back to the cabin to see what's going on too, it also surprised Yoongi just how much more sensitive he was to Jimin’s thoughts…

“Let’s go back, we have to figure this all out before we can do anything else Jimin, as much as it pains me we can’t loose focus,” Yoongi kissed Jimin again, keeping his lips pressed against the younger’s longer and savored his flavor a bit more before letting go and tugging Jimin back towards the cabin.

Namjoon and Seokjin were already standing on the porch with a change of clothes when the newly mated pair walked up to them.

“It was father, Jimin, he’s calling a meeting.” Namjoon spoke slowly wrapping his arm around Seokjin’s waist, pulling him closer.

“Any idea on what the meeting is about?” Yoongi asked walking with the others back inside, he made sure to keep Jimin close at all times, his wolf almost panicking when Jimin got too far.

*New mating bond needs constant new scent from the mate…I didn’t know how strong the pull was until now…*

*He’s ours, ours, only ours, need scent, keep scent close. Ours.*
Yoongi almost chuckled at his wolf’s constant worry about Jimin being too far.

“Not sure, but it sounded urgent. Jimin, I think you should come, maybe if father knows who you are this whole rivalry between our two packs can be solved…” Namjoon spoke, eyeing Yoongi who unintentionally let out a small growl, then proceeded to tug Jimin closer to himself.

“But Yoongi wouldn’t be able to come with us, he’s Fang.” Taehyung added, “They can’t be apart, not so soon hyung.”

“They can for about an hour if Yoongi hang bites Jimin, the mark will leave his scent on his skin long enough to be apart for a short about of time.” Hoseok spoke gently pulling up Taehyung’s left wrist.

“We tried it out of curiosity…I had a theory and made Hobi hyung do it.” Taehyung said quietly like he was guilty of something.

“That’s a great idea,” Seokjin looked to Namjoon, “It’ll work right?”

Namjoon hesitated, but Jungkook spoke up instead, “Hyung how much strength did it take to disobey your wolf like that?”

“What’s he talking about?” Seokjin asked.

“Despite popular belief we don’t bite our mates to initiate the bond obviously, in fact hurting our mate is like hurting ourselves. Our pain flows through the bond as if we are one being,” Yoongi explained, even newly bonded he could already feel his wolf’s reluctance to do such a thing. “Our wolves can’t and won’t hurt our mate either, it goes against their instincts.”

“How has the bite been after Hoseok’s scent faded?” Seokjin questioned.

Taehyung lifted his wrist from Hoseok’s hand and saw it for himself, he gently rubbed the silverish crescent shaped scar, “It gets a little tingly when Hobi has any emotion that gets too strong, but nothing other than that.”
“We did it about three days after we mated,” Hoseok added.

“Well I guess we won’t know until we try,” Jimin turned Yoongi and held out his left wrist. “I need to settle this, keep focused remember?”

Yoongi hesitated, and looked around the other wolves.

_Cant hurt mate. Won’t do it. Can’t. No. Stop!

But before his wolf could physically make him stop, Yoongi quickly let his wolf fangs drop, grabbed Jimin’s wrist, and punctured the flawless skin.

Jimin and Yoongi both flinched, but Yoongi stayed latched on and felt as a slow and steady trickle of blood filled his mouth.

“Yoongi,” Jimin whispered, “Let go now.”

Yoongi gently pulled away just far enough for him to lick at the wound, willing it to close. Yoongi’s wolf was roaring in his head, demanding to be apologized to, and to beg for Jimin’s forgiveness. Jimin carded his free hand through Yoongi’s, the older wolf was still bent over, not wanting to meet Jimin’s eyes.

_I hurt him….all because of this damn feud…I hurt my mate…

_How could you?! WE PROTECT MATE. Protect, beg forgiveness, beg!

Yoongi almost let out a whimper at how he agreed with his wolf, he can’t believe he did it.

“I forgive you. You did what I wanted you to do.” Jimin reassured, still stroking his hair. Slowly looked up at Jimin and saw the forgiveness in his eyes, and sighed almost in relief.

“He’s a little on edge, Hobi was when he did it. Give him a second to gather himself.” Taehyung spoke, a knowing gaze on his face.
“Ok, but right now Hoseok, Jungkook, and Yoongi will need to go back to their home on Fang’s territory. We can’t risk if Claw’s Alpha comes back here for any reason.” Seokjin spoke, Namjoon grumbled in protest, “I have to go with them, I’m half human Joonie…they won’t like it if I’m still here.” Seokjin kissed Namjoon on the cheek, while Namjoon nestled his face on Seokjin’s neck, inhaling the others scent.

“An hour Namjoon, an hour or I’ll come get Jimin myself despite our boarder rules.” Yoongi growled, his eyes was the lightest shade of blue Jimin’s ever seen. Yoongi sounded predatory, and Jimin did his best to hide his wolf’s little keen at the dominance, wanting to get lost in it.

“You have my word,” Namjoon spoke back, standing up straighter.

—

“I don’t like not being around him…” Jimin spoke, picking at his fingers while walking to the pack grounds with Namjoon and Taehyung.

“I don’t either, but it gets easier to be apart with time. You guys only mated like a couple of hours ago Minnie.” Taehyung tried to help, but when he saw how Jimin kept picking at his fingers Taehyung knew he wasn’t helping.

“Think of something else, like what we’re going to face when we get there,” Namjoon offered, throwing an arm around his little brother. “It helps to distract yourself.”

Jimin relaxed a that, Namjoon’s calming scent helped even more, so Jimin reached out and grabbed Taehyung’s hand, loving the feeling when Taehyung tangled their fingers tighter.

When they got there the whole pack was outside, surrounding the large campfire, burning bright and illuminating everyone’s serious face.

“Finally, my sons welcome. Wait why are you bringing that human back?” The pack Alpha nearly growled.
The three made it to the middle of the area, Namjoon and Taehyung gently ushered Jimin to speak up.

Jimin took a breath, “I am not human. As many of you can scent, I am wolf too. I am your long lost son Father, I am Taeyong.”

Everyone gasped, and looked to their leader. The Head Alpha had an unreadable face as he walked up to Jimin. He took a whiff and eyed him like he was trying to find something familiar in his features.

“Boy, show me your eyes.” He spoke, authority clearly written in his voice.

Jimin shuttered at the pressure of following the order, Yoongi nor Namjoon never used their voices like this…to tell him what to do…of course from what Namjoon had told him the Alpha voice wouldn't work on him…but still the sound of it did sound demanding as hell….

Jimin did he was told, his wolf urging him to get it over with.

Without a struggle Jimin closed this eyes and opened them to show the silver they naturally are.

“Monadikós…” The Alpha whispered, shocked.

Namjoon and Taehyung snapped their heads up at their mother’s rank.

“Those eyes are hers.” The Head Alpha spoke, walking closer to Jimin, who in turn inched back, his wolf feeling threatened.

“Her eyes were gold father?” Taehyung spoke up.

“Not when her Alpha voice spoke. Look’s like Taeyong didn’t keep our pack color, but your mother’s inner Alpha’s color.” Now Taehyung thought about how he’s never really seen his mother use her Alpha voice and Namjoon only scented her…how would they know what her eye color was when she used it…
The Head Alpha turned to the rest of the pack, “Looks like my long lost son has finally returned to us!”

The pack cheered, until the Head Alpha quieted them and turned back to Jimin.

“Right on time too, we are finally going to take care that Fang problem.” He called.

“What?” Namjoon walked up to his father, gently pushing Jimin back towards Taehyung, as if they were both protecting him.

“We attack them tomorrow night, when they least expect. No more fights, this ends tomorrow!” The Head Alpha called, rallying the rest of the pack. “We will wipe them out!”

“You can’t!” Jimin’s call silenced the crowd.

The Head Alpha slowly turned to his sons, eyes gold, and cold. “What did you say?” He growled.

Jimin knew he shouldn’t have said anything…but that was Yoongi, Hoseok, and Jungkook’s pack…he can’t just let his father kill them.

“You can’t kill them father, it’s not the pack’s fault, it’s their Head Alpha.” Jimin spoke, gripping Taehyung’s hand in a vise hold.

“The decisions of the Head Alpha affect everyone else. They are just as guilty.” His father spoke, gritting his teeth. “Now stand down and follow your father’s orders.”

Taehyung looked to Jimin with something akin to ‘don’t push it’ written in his eyes.

*I’m sorry Tae…*

“No father. I will not kill innocent wolves when it was just the doing and commands of their Head Alpha. Just like what you’re doing now.” Jimin let go of Taehyung’s hand and walked up next to Namjoon.
The Head Alpha growled out loud then, and walked up to stand in front of the two. Anger clearly written in his face.

“**You will listen.**” The pack quickly bowed their heads at their Head Alpha’s voice, even Taehyung had a hard time keeping his head up.

Namjoon tensed, just as Jimin narrowed his eyes, “You cannot control us like that. And we will not participate in this feud of yours, in fact it’s hard to believe my mother would even find you a suitable mate with the way you act towards your own blood.” Jimin growled, his own wolf making sure the Head Alpha was a good distance from himself and his brothers.

“**You dare disrespect me?!**” The Head Alpha kept inching closer to them. “**I will not take any disobedience from anyone, especially my own flesh and blood.**”

Jimin felt tense, then his wrist started to tingle…

_Dammit…Yoongi’s scent is fading._

_**Scent. Yoongi. Mate. Need Scent. Need scent!**_

Jimin’s wolf started to panic, in turn making Jimin himself panic.

Taehyung sensed his twin’s struggle, it was hitting close the hour mark and they needed to leave. He walked up to his brothers, “Look go do your battle, we won’t join of course, we’ll leave.” Taehyung tugged on Jimin’s unmarked wrist and began walking away, Namjoon stood facing his father a little longer before turning away and following his brothers.

But before any of them could sense it, their father grabbed Jimin’s marked wrist and yanked him back.

“**Why does your wrist have a Fang’s scent?!**” His father called, gripping his wrist tighter.

Jimin winced, and would of cried out if it wasn’t for Namjoon.
His older brother grabbed his father’s hand and pried it off of Jimin, the younger fell back onto Taehyung’s arms,

“Touch any one of my brothers again and I swear on mother’s grave you will die from my fangs ripping your disgusting throat out.” Namjoon growled and now stood even a bit taller than his father, “You know damn well I don’t need to stay in this pack to survive, because of you being the head Alpha, I can leave if I please without the consequence of being a lone wolf. Thanks to your genetics, Taehyung and Taeyong will survive with just me leading them, so as of now consider us dead to you.”

Without a second glance Namjoon shoved the Head Alpha away enough that a few pack members stammered out to catch him before he fell.

Namjoon walked over to where Taehyung was holding Jimin up and helped Taehyung by slinging Jimin’s other arm around his shoulder. The older of the twins was having a hard time breathing, the mark’s scent fading by the second.

“How are you Jimin?” Namjoon kneeled in front of his brother.

Jimin was panting now, sweat beginning to show on his forehead, “Been better, I hate this…I ruined everything…I’m sorry hyung…”

Namjoon place this hands on Jimin’s knees, “No no, it’s not your fault, it was a matter of time. If
anything it was necessary to finally break away from what our father turned into after our mother died…”

Jimin’s eyes started to flutter shut, but Namjoon tapped his cheek, “Hey don’t go to sleep now, stay awake.”

“Sorry hyung…but tired…or weak…I don’t really know…”

Namjoon checked the clock on the wall, it hasn’t even been an hour, they were least forty five minutes in at least…

Is this how strong a bond is?

You will find out.

As soon as he heard Taehyung’s steps on the stairs, Namjoon picked up Jimin and opened the door.

Taehyung shifted and Namjoon placed Jimin on his back, Jimin gripping Taehyung soft beige fur tightly.

Namjoon shifted as well and gathered all their possessions in his mouth, both taking off as fast as they could to that house.

Yoongi you better be there…we’re coming….

Chapter End Notes

a/n: I hope this came out good, just finished re-doing the notes. I can see the ending draw nearer and nearer T~T but for now enjoy! (^o^)/ -M
ps. thanks for all the support, you guys are really awesome ^!^
“We’re going to check out our pack too, seems logical when it’s been a little too quiet…” Hoseok spoke up as the rest settled in the abandoned house Jungkook led them to.

“I was about to say that hyung,” Jungkook chuckled, putting down Taehyung’s stuffed wolf on the counter.

“So you’re leaving the wolf with anger issues with me?” Seokjin questioned, laughing when Yoongi narrowed his eyes at him, “Oh shut it I know it runs in the family.” Looking at Jungkook then.

Hoseok snorted, “It does, and well it’s not like Yoongi can go anywhere, what if Jiminnie comes back early? We can’t risk you not being here hyung.”

Yoongi still crossed his arms, “Fine, but be careful. I hate it when I’m not there with you guys in front of father. Just check in and leave. Pack the most things you can from our place and come straight back.”

Seokjin turned around at that, “Pack up?”

“Can’t risk it. With everything happening can’t risk leaving our stuff or staying at the house when we have no idea what’s happening. I have a bad feeling about all this, and if my gut is right I’m not sure how long-“

“…we’ll be part of Fang.” Jungkook finished for him. “I had the same feeling…and home doesn’t even feel like home anymore anyways…”

Hoseok walked over to him and slung an arm around the youngest, “You are very perceptive my little brother, quiet the gut you got there if it agrees with Yoongi’s so quick.”

Jungkook elbowed Hoseok’s side, causing the other to put the youngest in a mock chokehold,
messing up his hair at the same time.

“It’s sometimes hard to tell, but in moments like these you guys definitely are related.” Seokjin smiled a soft and warm smile, watching as Jungkook managed to escape Hoseok’s hold and reversed it on him.

“Thanks…”

Seokjin turned towards the white haired wolf and questioned him, “What was that?”

“I said thanks…” Yoongi spoke, not looking at Seokjin. It was odd, Seokjin never really spent time with Yoongi alone that he didn’t know that much about the other, but from his observations Seokjin could tell that Yoongi never really knew how show his emotions well, must be an Alpha thing.

“For what Yoongi?”

Seokjin honestly wanted to coo at how hints of red started to tint Yoongi’s cheeks, a blush.

“Despite everything you’ve stuck with Jimin the whole way. You kept him strong, and vise versa. If it wasn’t for you I don’t think Jimin would be able to handle all he’s going through…so thanks for being there for him…”

“Awwww hyung!” Hoseok called, apparently the two stopped fighting and saw the older two instead.

The two younger wolves looking at one another devilish smirks slowly crossed on both before they turned towards their oldest brother.

“Don’t you two even think about-oomfph” Yoongi was tackled to the ground by two grown and huge wolves.

Seokjin laughed at how Hoseok and Jungkook began to lick at Yoongi’s face, the oldest trying to hide the beginnings of a grin while trying to get them off.
The house wasn’t that small, easily bigger than either houses Seokjin’s seen. When Seokjin saw how the two wolves easily fit in the living room with space to spare, he thought how cozy this place seemed…sure it was a bit dusty…even needed holes repaired…and a good wipe down or two…maybe three…but it wouldn’t be a bad place to live…it was on neutral land…maybe they could claim it…

“Go now you two, try to be back before the hour is up…so we can all regroup.” Yoongi chuckled, pushing the two wolves off of himself.

Hoseok nodded his head and Jungkook nudged his head against Yoongi’s shoulder. Yoongi stroked the younger’s black fur, he then lifted his head and looked at him in the eyes, “Look after each other. Anything seems off, run away. Don’t fight him, don’t try, we’ll fight him together, got it?” Jungkook nodded his head as did Hoseok.

Seokjin walked over to open the front door to let the wolves out. He watched as the wolves launched themselves off the huge porch disappearing in the forest a second later.

“They’ll be fine Yoongi.” Seokjin spoke, but silence answered him instead. “Yoongi?” A loud thump inside startled him and he quickly ran back inside, “Yoongi?-Dammit!” Seokjin ran up to the shivering pile of wolf on the floor by the kitchen entrance. Yoongi was in his wolf form and physically shivering, Seokjin quickly sat next to him and hesitated to touch him.

“It hasn’t been an hour Yoongi, dammit it was too soon to leave Jimin…” Seokjin worried, he decided to get over his small fear of Yoongi snapping at him and let his hand card through Yoongi’s fur by the base of his neck. He let out a breath when Yoongi relaxed a little.

It felt like forever before Seokjin heard movement outside the house, then the front doors bursted open. Jimin was being held up between Namjoon and Taehyung, “Get him over here now.” Seokjin called getting up and helped maneuver Jimin towards Yoongi.
Jimin felt cold, but at the same time hot. He felt dizzy and weak and just felt like crap. He could feel it, he could feel Yoongi call him. He could feel the other needing him…

*I need Yoongi…*

*Mate…our mate….please…*

It frightened Jimin because his wolf sounded so weak.

He could feel himself being moved, by who Jimin didn’t really care, but Yoongi’s scent kept getting closer and it was slowly waking his senses up. He opened his eyes and saw Yoongi’s wolf form laid out on the floor of a house he’s never been in. He would of thanked his brothers and Seokjin for getting him close to Yoongi but all his mind was thinking and focusing on was Yoongi.

*Yoongi, get to Yoongi…*

*let me feel him…*

As soon as Seokjin placed Jimin next to Yoongi, Jimin let his wolf out and by comparison Jimin’s wolf wasn’t that much smaller than Yoongi’s but the orange and white wolf fit into Yoongi’s curled form perfectly.

The others watched and waited for Yoongi to move, but nothing.

Jimin felt instantly better, as if Yoongi’s scent was his energy. He turned his head and licked at Yoongi’s snout, willing him to wake up.

*Yoongi~ Wake up~*

The white wolf grumbled and nuzzled his nose closer into Jimin’s furry neck.
Jimin didn’t know how his wolf looked when he smiled but it must of been funny since Taehyung was chuckling.

“They’re fine now, Yoongi just doesn’t want to get up.” Taehyung smiled, as he tucked himself into Seokjin’s arms.

Namjoon looked at how easy Taehyung felt comfortable with Seokjin hugging the other, that Namjoon felt a swell of pride and love in his chest bloom. He absolutely loved the image of his little brother in Seokjin’s arms, because Seokjin belonged here…with them….with him.

“Ok now either you two shift back or go out to the yard, just because this place is huge doesn’t mean you need to fill it.” Seokjin spoke, a smile on his face.

Jimin quickly hopped up and yipped, he licked Seokjin’s face and turned around to tug on Yoongi’s ear to get him up as well. Slowly Yoongi stood up, regaining the strength in his legs before moving. Jimin quickly stuck by his side, and guided Yoongi outside to the porch. They both laid underneath the roof covering and Yoongi almost instantly fell asleep.

“I’m going to pick out my and Hobi’s room before anyone else gets the good one!” Taehyung called already making his way up the stairs.

“Wait Tae! We aren’t stay-“ Seokjin called before Namjoon covered his mouth with his hand.

“Master bedroom goes to oldest Tae!” Namjoon called instead. A loud grown echoed down the stairs at that.

Namjoon laughed, but slowly stopped when Seokjin’s face was scrunched up confused. He slowly moved his hand, “Before you say anything, why can’t we stay here?”

Seokjin pulled away a bit, wrapping his arms around himself as he looked around the huge house. He was tired, he just settled into Namjoon’s home and now he had to live here…he never had to rebuild a house…never had a place he was going to permanently call a home…it excited and frightened him and it was just too much….
Before he could lose himself to his thoughts anymore, arms wrapped around his waist, tight. Namjoon placed his chin on Seokjin’s shoulder, “You won’t clean this place on your own you know, I’m sure this place doesn’t need that much to fix. This is the last place you’ll move to, I promise.” And just as he said that, a loud crash came from the ceiling above the living room. Startling the couple, they both looked up and saw Taehyung half hanging from the second floor.

“Guys, I think I found my room,” Taehyung laughed as he dangled from the ceiling.

“Yeah, this is going to be a great home…” Namjoon chuckled as he smacked one of Tae’s legs.

—

“Hyung how does it feel to have a mate?” Jungkook asked as casually as he could while they walked back to their home, they decided they decided they had a little time to kill, so walking in human form should give them a slower pace to their home.

“Hmmm…” Hoseok brought up his hands behind his head as he walked, “Remember when you first shifted? How Hyung and I were cheering and squeezing your little chubby cheeks in human form?”

Jungkook chuckled and nodded, “Yeah, I remember it being the weirdest feeling in the world.”

“Well, it feels kinda like that. It’s weird, but natural. It’s like you can breath easier with them around, like everything in the world is okay when they grasp your hand or lick your face when they shift…its just complete.”

By then Hoseok stopped, noticing his little brother stopped as well with a distant look in his eyes.

“I know what you’re thinking.” Hoseok turned to his brother and grasped his shoulders, “Look at me,” Jungkook avoided his eyes a bit until he huffed and looked, “You’re going to find your mate and you will protect them. Hyung and I know that you worry about that.”

“How did-“
“You always shift and run to the same spot in by the lake at our place when you’re angry, you pup,” Hoseok smiled as Jungkook’s eyes widened, “It isn’t hard to follow and spy on you especially when your too angry to notice our scent. Yoongi and I followed you one night and heard you pacing and venting. We were only worried and didn’t mean to overhear you but… yeah.”

Jungkook got out of Hoseok’s grasp and turned away, he ran hand through his hair and sighed, “I’m like him you know? Father. More than you, even more than hyung…you know it’s true. I don’t want to be him hyung…I don’t want to be the cause of my mate dying…I don’t want to hurt them…”

Hoseok walked over to Jungkook and pulled at his shoulder to make the younger look at him, “Jungkook our father is an evil man. Maybe it’s because he decided to forego a mate, and maybe it’s because he also had the same fear as you, but listen to me when I say you won’t hurt your mate. Despite what rank your wolf is, it won’t allow that.”

“-but you bit Tae?”

“And my wolf is still pissy about it, trust me it takes a lot to do it. You won’t hurt any one of us nor your mate, Kookie you’re too good to be anything like him.”

Jungkook really looked into his brother’s eyes and saw the genuine sincerity in them.

“Promise?” Jungkook asked.

“Promise what?”

“You’ll stop me from hurting anyone…that I won’t hurt my mate…or any of you.”

Hoseok slung an arm around Jungkook’s shoulders and ruffled his hair.

“I promise little brother.”
By the time they made it back to their pack’s main meeting area, everyone was gathered.

“What’s going on?” Jungkook mumbled to Hoseok, both wolves looking around. The other pack members seemingly confused as well, wondering why they were called out.

The two brothers made their way through the crowd, making it to their father’s front steps just as the door opened.

The Head Alpha walked out with a woman in his arms, he held her bridal style.

Jungkook and Hoseok tensed, for they heard no heart beat.

“My pack!” Their father called, walking down the steps. “They have done it again!”

He walked towards where the woman used to live, and gently placed her on the steps. He turned around to see all his pack’s faces.

“Claw has taken another one of our members!” He called.

Jungkook narrowed his eyes at the man, but took a quick look to the dead female wolf, and his eyes widened. He quickly tugged on Hoseok’s shirt sleeve.

“Hyung, that wolf was an Omega that father was with when I first visited to show him my rank….he was with her…I think-“

“He did this.” Hoseok spoke, not a question but rather a fact with rage in the way he said it. He pulled Jungkook further away from the crowd. “We need to get out of here…we need to get back.”

“Ah my sons!” A voice called, the crowd separated to let them walk through. “Will you stand with us and fight those monsters?”
Jungkook and Hoseok turned to see the pack had all their attention on them.

“How did she die?” Hoseok nudged Jungkook to stand behind himself. Hoseok narrowed his eyes at his father.

“By Claw’s hands of course! She was missing a whole week and I just found her by their border!” He called, the crowd riled up and called out things like wanting to kill Claw or even going as far as keeping only the omegas to have their way with them.

It disgusted the brothers. Jungkook balled up his fists.

“Yet you were seen with her not five days ago?” Jungkook spoke up, “If she was missing for a week why did I see her all over you in your house?”

The crowd quieted at this, waiting for the Head Alpha to answer.

“Nonsense, she was missing, how can you not be angry at this? How could you not care Claw killed another one of us? Both of you lost your mothers to them!” The crowd yelled again in agreement.

“Because you-“ Jungkook was about to attack his father, but Hoseok held him back, stopping him and cutting him off.

“Ok, when do you plan of exacting this revenge?” Hoseok spoke in a contained rage.

“We attack tomorrow night! This feud will end!” The Head Alpha called, the pack clearly ready and willing to follow their Alpha.

“Then we’ll prepare, we’ll be in our home.” Hoseok spoke, turning around pulling his brother along. Hoseok was gripping his wrist so hard, trying to control his anger.

“Where is my oldest son?” The head Alpha called before they could make it to the edge of the crowd.
“He’s at home, we’ll fill him in on the plans for tomorrow night.” Hoseok called.

The Head Alpha didn’t look convinced at this, “Jiwon, Mino, escort them back to their home and make sure Yoongi knows the plan.”

These were the best hunters after the Fang brothers, and Hoseok also knew that the two Alpha’s disliked them.

“Fine.” Hoseok muttered and pulled Jungkook away.

As they were walking Jungkook kept his eyes trained on the backs of the two wolves leading them to their house.

Jungkook knew he couldn’t tell Hoseok anything for the other two would hear them, but the look Hoseok gave him said plenty.

Once they made it, the two didn’t hesitate to walk right in the front door without a knock.

Jungkook and Hoseok were about to walk inside when the two came rushing out.

“Where the fuck is he?” Mino growled out.

“No way are we telling you.” Jungkook eyed him, a growl resting in his throat.

“Just wait till the Head Alpha hears his oldest son is missing. You wannabe Alpha bitches will surely get it now.” Jiwon smirked.

“Then go ahead, go tell him like the obedient mutts you are.” This time Hoseok spoke up, growl clear in his voice.
“What did you call me you fucking Beta?” Jiwon walked up to Hoseok. “You’re no match for me, you’re beneath me.”

“Just because my rank is lower than our doesn’t mean I can’t kick your ass, don’t push it.” Hoseok was taller than the other, and even Jungkook could see the alpha was no match for Hoseok.

“You’re coming with us to tell your father, can’t risk you two running off now.” Mino spoke, walking to stand next to his partner.

“Make us.” Jungkook dared.

In a second Hoseok shifted and pounced at Jiwon’s rusty colored wolf. The other Alpha was about to attack Jungkook but luckily Hoseok saw him first. The two wolves broke out into a fight, where loud growls were heard and fangs aiming to kill.

Jungkook looked to Mino and before the other could shift Jungkook spoke out, “Awh poor Alpha can’t even fight like a human, fight me like human, or you can’t? Poor Alpha can even fight like a human, how cute.”

*Come one fish take the bait.*

*You got this?*

*Yeah, next time you can buddy.*

Just like Jungkook predicted Mino took the bait almost instantly. He ran for him, and Jungkook immediately smiled, glad Hoseok taught him to fight as a human and Yoongi taught him as a wolf.

It was almost pitiful how easily Jungkook knocked Mino out cold on the floor, it wasn’t long before Jungkook heard a body smack against their house.

Jungkook quickly looked to see if it was Hoseok but when he saw a grey and red wolf slumped against the house he let out a sigh of relief.
Jungkook walked up to Hoseok’s wolf and laughed, “You may be Beta but you fight like Alpha. Come on let’s get back and tell the others what’s happening.”

—

As soon as Hoseok and Jungkook made it to the front yard, a beige wolf bolted out the house and tackled Hoseok. Constantly licking and nuzzling, yipping like a puppy.

Jungkook shifted and caught the pair of shorts Seokjin tossed him. “Why is Tae so happy to get at Hoseok hyung?”

Namjoon had a serious face, “He felt the bite on his wrist start to burn, so he feared for Hoseok since the mark only burns when Hoseok feels intense emotions.”

“Ah that was probably from what we just heard.” Jungkook walked up the steps and saw Jimin and Yoongi still laying on the porch. “Our father is planning to attack Claw tomorrow.”

“Well damn,” Namjoon huffed, “Claw wants to attack Fang tomorrow night too.”

“What are we going to do?” Jungkook asked, seeing as Hoseok and Taehyung walked closer to the steps, Yoongi and Jimin stood up now interested in the answer as well.

Seokjin looked to Namjoon, who looked at everyone else.

“…we’re going to stop that fight, and end this once and for all.”

Chapter End Notes

a/n: Ooooo and so begins the beginning of the end! Idk I saw this chapter being so damn cute, and adorable it was so fluffy, but either way enjoy! -M
ps. y’all obviously saw the WINGS teasers, yoonmin totally switched colors and they look so damn good then vhope and namkook gezus this comeback is gonna kill me guys T~T Seokjin will kill us all when his teasers come out too x.x rip me
Jimin cracked open his eyes to the early morning crisp air. Peaceful, cool, calm, he felt at ease. He stayed put in his position, enjoying Yoongi’s warmth, scooting closer to it, wanting this feeling and moment to last just a little longer.

They all decided to stay in the living room, fearing another Taehyung incident could happen if they stayed upstairs. Yoongi and Jimin slept on hides on the ground by the front window, while the other two mates stayed on the couches, and Jungkook decided to stay outside in his wolf form… something about keeping watch Jimin didn’t really understand.

Jimin looked around noticing he was the only one awake, and relaxed.

They had decided as soon as they put all the details of what is going down tonight, that they would head out for their pack’s borders to try to stop this fight from happening. That’s when Seokjin said ‘what if the packs still fought’, to which Yoongi simply said to stay out of the fight… Jimin couldn’t help but not want such things happening. He wasn’t raised here, he didn’t know each pack members name by heart…but he couldn’t help feel like both packs didn’t deserve to fight for the wrong doings their Head Alpha’s had done.

Namjoon agreed and answered, “If it does come down to a fight, we stop the Head Alpha’s only. Fight them into submission…it would essentially be us versus our fathers because Seokjin is staying here.”

Jimin smiled a little, remembering that Seokjin didn’t want to stay here while they all went and could possibly be involved in a fight, but Seokjin knew despite him being a hybrid he wasn’t a full wolf and couldn’t defend himself against an attack so he reluctantly agreed to stay.

Yoongi groaned in his sleep and pulled Jimin closer. He must of felt Jimin’s nervousness, “Sleep a little longer love,” Yoongi opened his eyes slightly.

“Can’t, you sleep more. I’m going to check on Kookie.” Jimin slowly got up, earning another groan from Yoongi, who turned over burying his face in the pillow.

Jimin stretched out a bit and tried to not make noise as he walked to the front door, but the damn
house’s wood floors didn’t keep quiet.

“W-What’s going on? Joonie?” Seokjin called.

“Hyung its me, don’t worry sleep.” Jimin smiled as Seokjin did just that, tucking himself loser into Namjoon’s arms.

A cold gust of air hit Jimin in the face when he opened the front door, and was met with white.

It snowed.

Everything Jimin could see was covered in a fresh blanket of snow. It made him happy and excited, he wanted to jump in it.

_It’s so beautiful._

_Can we play?_

Jimin smiled and agreed, forgetting about Jungkook for a second, Jimin wanted to try something.

_I’m going to jump from the steps, think you can shift mid air?_

_I can try_

Now or never, Jimin took small running start and jumped

….only to land face flat on the snow.

_What the hell?!_

Jimin’s wolf didn’t respond, only laughing and rolling on its back in his mind.
Oh you’re so hilarious

Nevertheless Jimin chuckled because what his wolf did is exactly what he would of done if put in the same position. Once his wolf quieted down, Jimin shifted.

He took off like a bullet into the snow and it felt wonderful. The feeling was utterly amazing and free. He understood why Yoongi loved it so much when he was a pup, and even arguably now as an adult.

While he was burying himself under the snow, he felt a presence behind him and a certain familiar scent crepped up slowly behind him. Jimin quickly jumped out of the way letting the black wolf flop where Jimin used to be.

Jimin’s wolf let out a chortle at the way Jungkook looked with snow all over him. It was a striking difference.

*Dammit gotta work on that sneaking thing…*

Jimin stood still.

*Was that Jungkook?*

*Hyung?*

*Jungkook! You can hear me?*

*Y-Yeah…but I shouldn’t be able to…*

Jungkook got out of the pile and patted over to Jimin, nudging the other to sit with him.

*Only pack members can hear other pack members thoughts…*
Jungkook…didn’t you and everyone else decide to leave their packs? …I mean…what if because you did you can’t hear them anymore…and instead hear us?

We haven’t been back to Fang or Claw since we left so I’m not sure, but with all of us together like this it wouldn’t be a far stretch to say we are becoming our own pack…hyung I really do hope we become a pack…

I don’t know much on this like you guys do…but I think you’re right. We are becoming a pack, Jungkook this is great!

Jimin immediately jumped up and started to nudge at Jungkook, making both wolves pounce around the snow.

This is great! Hyung we should try the others!

Jimin nodded and they made their way back to the house, he shifted and quickly ran inside to cover up from the cold, but Jungkook didn’t shift and dashed inside patting around the house to wake everyone one with a howl.

“What the hell? Jungkook?” Hoseok spoke, voice rough, which caused Taehyung to stir.

“What is going on now?” Seokjin complained, and accidentally elbowed Namjoon on the stomach.

“Ouch, hey!” Namjoon called, Seokjin quickly apologized and kissed his cheek.

“Better be a good reason for waking us up so damn early?” Yoongi sat up, Jungkook walked over to him and laid on his lap. “Kook you know you’re not a pup anymore, you’re heavy.”

Jungkook just huffed and stayed put.

“Well Jungkook and I discovered we can talk to each other like pack members do.” Jimin spoke, standing in front of everyone, blanket wrapped over himself.
“Wait what?” Namjoon spoke, standing up.

“Well since you guys all left your packs, we think your links with them shut off and opened with us since we basically are a pack now right?” Jimin tried explaining.

“Well ain’t that some shit.” Yoongi spoke to himself, but everyone nodded in agreement.

“Jungkook and I wanted to try to see if you guys can do it too,” Jimin walked over to Yoongi and Jungkook and pulled Yoongi up.

They all ended up outside, standing in a circle waiting for the go ahead from Namjoon. Seokjin stayed on the porch watching with a solemn look on his face. He kind of felt like an outsider…he knew he wasn’t but really….he couldn’t shift, he didn’t even have heightened senses…he knew in order for him to be one of them he needed one of them to bite him…and he would want Namjoon to do it, but they haven’t really talked about it…let alone making a move to actually go through with it.

“Seokjin hyung come down here, you’re part of this too.” Taehyung called, running up to the elder and tugged on his hand to follow.


Seokjin stared in awe as six wolves appeared where his friends used to be, and marveled at how amazingly out of this world they looked. From the contrast of Jungkook’s raven colored fur to Yoongi’s snow white one, to Hoseok’s mix of his two brother’s. From Namjoon’s beautiful mix of milk chocolate browns and gold, to Taehyung’s solid beige and soft looking furs, but Seokjin’s gaze quickly stopped at Jimin’s.

His best friend.

Jimin looked breathtakingly unique.

His fur was orange on top and white towards his belly, but it was his eyes that stood out most.
Seokjin looked around and saw the three different colors, royal blue, liquid gold, and moonlight silver.

*Would my eyes be like Namjoon’s…*

“Are you guys talking to each other? Did it work?” Seokjin spoke out.

No one answered obviously, but Seokjin could see that they were. It had worked, which meant they were all officially a pack.

*…-ear me?*

Seokjin looked around, bewildered, “Did someone say something?”

*…-ou hear me?*

There it was again.

*What was that?*

Seokjin looked to the wolves and noticed them all staring at him. Once he looked into Jimin’s eyes, a rush of voices flooded his head.

*CAN YOU HEAR US?!*

*Geez Tae can you be any louder?*

Seokjin scrunched his eyes, and slowly sat on the snow.

*Well Minnie, if we’re quiet he wouldn’t right?*
You guys, I think he heard us

How can you tell Hoseok?

Look at him Yoongi hyung.

The wolves looked back to Seokjin and saw the oldest staring at them with a huge grin across his face.

“I’m a part of this too.” He told himself, but the wolves agreed anyways.

Seokjin hyung this is so cool!

Jungkook barked.

You’re more like us than we thought.

Namjoon spoke, laying down next to Seokjin, resting his head on Seokjin’s lap.

I’m glad I get to hear other voices in my head besides Tae’s …

Taehyung huffed and tackled Jimin to the ground, biting at his ears.

You two could hear each other?

Namjoon lifted his head to stare at his brothers.

Yeah, I think it was a twin thing, doesn’t matter now that we all can hear each other. Ooophf, Jimin!
Jimin huffed out a laugh seeing Taehyung dig his way out of a pile of snow that Jimin managed to knock over his twin.

They all crowed around Seokjin.

*Being around so many wolves must be influencing your wolf half a lot.*

Yoongi spoke up, walking towards Jimin, and muzzled his neck before sitting next to his mate.

*This pack connection is great, now we can sharpen out fighting skills and make a plan at the same time.*

Namjoon slowly stood up and shook out his fur.

*Come on. We got work to do.*

—

Seokjin watched on the porch as all the wolves practiced fighting techniques and skills in the front yard. He watched for an hour or two until he grew restless, he wanted to join them but they all knew he couldn’t. Not yet at least.

He wondered into the house and took in the place. It was a mess to say the least, so Seokjin took a huge breath of air before grabbing a rag out of his pack.

It wasn’t until the sun was setting that the rest of the boys made their way back in the house, all satisfied with her fighting.

“What’s that smell?” Jungkook spoke, sniffing the air. “It smells amazing.”

They all looked around and noticed the lack of dirt and dust everywhere. Even the lights in the house were on.
Seokjin walked out of the kitchen and smiled, “Like it? It’s not much, but I got the back up generator in this place to work. Ramen anyone?”

“Ramen?” Yoongi spoke, seeing what in the cup Seokjin handed him was.

“Human junk food basically.” Jimin smiled, wiping his face with his jacket sleeve from the broth that splashed back at him. “You’ll love it trust me dear.” He patted Yoongi’s knee.

Everyone, but Jimin, missed the way a soft blush colored his mate’s cheeks at the remark.

“I forget only Hoseok, and Tae sneaked off into the city.” Seokjin mused.

“The pups used to love it when I snuck some of this stuff back to them…” Taehyung spoke, stirring around his noodles. “I wonder if father will make them join this fight too…”

The room quieted then.

“Even if he does our only main focus is to stop both Head Alphas. Stopping them will stop the fighting.” Namjoon reassured.

Once it grew dark enough, the boys readied themselves, and made their way out the front door.

“Promise you’ll all be okay,” Seokjin whispered to Namjoon. The wolf turned around and cupped Seokjin’s face.

“I can’t do that, but we will come back to you. I promise that. Just make sure you stay here and be safe, we’ll be back in no time.” Namjoon kissed him and then hugged him tight, inhaling his scent.

“I’ll always come back to you…” Namjoon told him before running out the front door.
Seokjin stood there after the wolves have long been gone.

He felt dread wash over him, something was going to happen…and Seokjin couldn’t stand not doing nothing …

In a rash decision Seokjin ran to where he had his boxes of stuff from his old home and pulled out the hunting knife his father gave him just in case.

*Seokjin you’re not helpless, all you got to do is know who you want to protect, and fight for them.*

His father once told him.

*I’m not helpless.*

—

“When do you think they’ll be here?” Hoseok asked, keeping Taehyung close to himself.

“Not sure, but I know they’ll meet here.” Namjoon answered, eyes moving around everywhere, ears straining to hear anything out of the ordinary.

“How can you know what?” Yoongi retorted, doing the same as Hoseok and pulled Jimin closer to himself, keeping his hand on the younger’s waist.

“This is where the whole thing started…this is where they found your mother and then mine…” Jungkook answered.

Namjoon nodded, “This is also where my mother is buried. Just along that little hill over there lies her grave marker.”

Jimin tensed at this, “When this is all over…think we can visit her?” He stepped closer to Yoongi.
“Of course.” Taehyung spoke up, “I used to all the time, she would love it.”

And before the silence could surrounded them a scent wafted into the air, and they tensed.

“They’re here.” Jimin whispered.

—

Seokjin had no clue where the hell he was going, tripping over stray branches sticking out of the snow and nearly falling over a hidden hole.

“Dammit…”

He knew the way the others took off in, but after all he had no clue where they would end up.

He let out a frustrated breath and sat on a rock.

_I have to find them…I have to help….god I'm so useless…_

Something stirred in his gut, like a feeling but stronger…it felt like it was trying to tell him to do something…

He stood up and started to walk again, after who knows how long he felt like giving up, but that gut feeling stirred again.

_What in the world is this…_

He started walking faster, this gut feeling guiding him in a way Seokjin had no clue. It didn’t feel wrong, in fact it felt amazing and warm radiating from within himself.
Seokjin didn’t think too much about it before he took off into a running sprint hoping to get there before the fighting started.

—

“Stop this fight,” Namjoon called as soon as both packs emerged from the trees.

Both packs were all in their wolf forms except the Head Alpha’s.

“Back away and let us sort this out.” Namjoon’s father called.

“I knew you three were a disappointment.” The Fang Alpha called, “I should have disowned you earlier.”

It was Jungkook that flinched at his father’s words, a small hiss making its way out of his mouth.

“This fight is between your Head Alpha’s, you all don’t have to fight.” Namjoon called again looking from his own pack to Fang’s.

“You’re Alpha hasn’t been truthful to you all.” Hoseok spoke up, his eyes already glowing blue. “He deceived you all. He killed our mother, and Jungkook’s, and that other Omega recently. He has chosen to forego finding his true mate for the power he believes comes with being a non mated Alpha.”

Jimin spotted some wolves who looked around nervously, they had doubts too.

“He made a pact with the Hunters to kill my mother. He works with them to kill off Claw.” Jimin spoke up, causing some growls to erupt in the small forest clearing.

“What makes you think they’ll believe you?” The Fang’s Head Alpha called.

“I am the lost twin to Claw’s Head Alpha's dead Omega mate. I am the one you let the Hunters take away and experiment on.” Jimin answered, making eye contact with Fang's Head Alpha.
“You made a deal with the Hunter to take us down?” The Claw’s Head Alpha called. “You were the reason my beloved died!”

Growls erupted from both sides.

“You all don’t have to fight the Head Alpha’s battles. This is between them, no bloodshed has to be done.” Taehyung called, he looked around and gasped when he saw the pups towards the back of Claw’s side.

Once again some wolves from both side’s hesitated, and looked unsure.

“This is nonsense, this is revenge for the pain Fang has put us through!” The Claw’s Head Alpha shifted and howled.

“Revenge for their slaughter of our Omegas!” The Fang Head Alpha called, shifting as well.

The boys watched as both Head Alpha’s howled, signaling for the fight to start.

“Shift!” Namjoon called.

They all did instantly.

*Stop the Head Alphas. Aim for the Head Alphas.*

Namjoon called to all of them.

It was as if it was in slow motion, watching as the two packs ran towards one another, the boys right in the middle.

Just as the two pack collided, the boys spilt into two groups of three, each going for their respective fathers.
Jimin, Taehyung, and Namjoon pulled their father off of Fang’s Alpha, so Yoongi, Hoseok, and Jungkook could fight him.

Claw’s Alpha immediately snapped at his sons and started to fight with them. He was definitely bigger than Jimin and Taehyung, but not Namjoon.

They were all fighting him until a certain whine echoed the clearing, distracting Taehyung. It was one of the pups Taehyung was close to. It was a distraction enough for his father to grab Taehyung by the neck and fling him to the nearest tree...hard

It was like a chain reaction, because Hoseok heard his mate whine in pain, distracting him enough for his own father to get the upper hand and knock him away.

Taehyung! Taehyung!

mmfine, just a little jostled, I’m fine Hobi.

With in a second Taehyung was back to fighting with his brothers, managing to get their father down a notch.

The families kept fighting as the pack did as well.

Jimin tried not to scent the air, tried not to smell the blood filling the area, tried not to hear bones breaking, tried tuning out the whines of pain, the growls filled with anger…it was overwhelming. Too much pain was being caused.

He couldn’t stand it, so in a rash decision he stopped and turned around. He took off towards the other wolf fights.

JIMIN!

He heard his pack mates call for him, he heard them but Jimin kept on running. He had to stop the smell, had to stop the sounds of bones breaking, flesh being ripped from muscles.
He made it to the first set of wolves fighting and growled, he hunched down and sprang into action. He grabbed one by the neck and dragged it away from the other, he then stood in between the two and growled.

*I need your voice.*

*work together, lets do this.*

**STOP FIGHTING.**

He growled out with as much of his wolf’s Alpha’s voice as he could, and like a shock both wolves stopped and gently whined in submission, falling to the floor and damn near baring their necks.

**GO BACK TO YOUR PACK GROUNDS, AWAIT DIRECTIONS.**

And they obeyed.

Jimin huffed a small laugh in amazement at his own power.

*I’ll stop the fighting, you guys take care of the Head Alpha’s.*

Jimin spoke to his pack mates confidently. He could do this.

*With my wolf, I can practically do anything.*

**Anything Jimin.**

—

Seokjin heard voices not far from where he was heading. He quickly hid behind trees as he got closer.
He peered over a rock and saw as a group of at least 6 Hunters heading the same way Seokjin’s gut was leading him.

“Crap.”

He saw only one Hunter have a gun, must be the leader. The rest had a machete, and a couple of daggers strapped to them. Seokjin’s gut pushed at him again to keep moving. Slowly he followed the Hunters, they must be going towards the fight…

*That damn Fang Alpha must of called them…*

He had to find Namjoon, he had to warn him, but the Hunters would catch him if he tried to run ahead of them.

*Looks like I’m following these monsters.*

—

Taehyung’s run in with that tree had Hoseok on edge. He kept up with his brothers easily, trying to weaken his father, but the safety of Taehyung kept pushing at his conscious. He couldn’t let Taehyung get hurt, not when it was basically life or death here…

*Get at his left flank, I’ll distract*

Yoongi’s voice called to Jungkook and himself. They did as they were told and attacked.

Jungkook managed to get a good bite in, but Hoseok wasn’t so lucky, he got a good kick in his muzzle. He was thrown back, and tasted blood in his mouth.

*Hobi are you okay?*
It was Taehyung.

*Fine. Keep going.*

Hoseok growled and shook his head. He ran back to his brothers and lunged for his fathers neck, he managed to get a good bite in.

*Great Hyung!*

Jungkook cheered, but another whine echoed and Hoseok felt it. He quickly looked away and saw Claw’s Head Alpha bite Taehyung on the side and lodge his fangs into the fur hard, earning another whine of pain from Taehyung. Like a lightning bolt, Hoseok took off towards his mate only to be yanked back by his father’s fangs digging deep into his hind leg.

*Fuck!*

It was Yoongi that managed to get his father off of Hoseok, he had clawed at his father’s face. Hoseok tried to stand but fell, Jungkook quick at his side help him up. They saw as Yoongi stood in front of them, protecting them. Their father had four long scratches down the left side of his face, blood pooling down and staining the white snow.

—

Jimin managed to get half of the whole pack to stop fighting and leave for their homes, it was exhausting to say the least, but his wolf kept on insisting that they could go on.

The things Jimin has seen trying to stop these fights were the most gruesome things he’s ever experienced. He saw as two Fang wolves pulled apart a wolf from Claw mercilessly, tearing it into pieces and tossing them away like trash.

He saw Claw wolves gang up on a Fang and rip out its intestines with a glint of murderous rage in their eyes.

It scared Jimin but he had to keep going, he had to save as many of them as he could. He knew Taehyung and Namjoon could fare without him for a while before he needed to head back and
help.

He was half way done when a new scent entered the clearing, it smelled wrong…like death.

He’s smelled this before…

_Hunters…guys! There’s Hunters! They’re coming!!_

He yelled in his head, he was on the outskirts of the clearing where some wolves wondered off to fight, his pack mates couldn’t sense it yet.

_Finish up the fights and get over here! Drag the Head Alpha’s closer together, we can fight them together._

Namjoon called back.

Jimin nodded and took off again.

_I’m too exhausted to keep going…_

_I can’t keep up the Alpha voice without you keeping me sane._

Jimin knew it, but it was hard, his body was hurting. He was having a hard time keeping his wolf from falling into the Alpha’s voice’s power. If he did, Jimin was afraid what would happen with Yoongi before would happen again and he would attack his own brothers…

_Let’s finish this._

_Yes._

Jimin was doing an amazing job at stopping the fights, and Namjoon was fairing pretty well
against his father. Taehyung was still bleeding on his side from that bite from earlier, but it wasn’t lethal.

He chanced a glance at how the Fang brothers were doing and they were doing good as well.

> *When the Hunters get here Yoongi, Hoseok, Jungkook switch with us. Fight our father while we fight yours, I have an idea.*

They agreed and went back to the fight.

He scented the Hunters then, and something else familiar…

No he had to be imagining things. Yes, his exhausted mind was trying to distract him…

> *Switch!*

He called, and on command they all startled their fathers when the wolves dashed for each other and switched up their partners.

The Hunters finally made it to the clearing and sprang into action.

> *When the Head Hunter fires his weapon quickly dodge it! His gun has four shots, but the bullets are laced with Wolf’s Bane.*

Namjoon thanks the day his adoptive mother, the pack’s healer, told him about Hunter culture and how to fight them.

That certain scent filled his senses again, and it was enough to have Namjoon look away from the fight, hoping he wouldn’t find the source of the scent.

…but he did.
He saw as Seokjin hid in the bushes just shy of the fight he was in.

*Seokjin get the fuck out of here!*

Namjoon heard Yoongi call, the rest of them tensed just noticing Seokjin's scent.

*I’m not helpless, I can take some on.*

Namjoon panicked, and he rarely did but the thought of Seokjin anywhere near this blood bath was the worst thing he could imagine. That’s when he felt a huge pain radiate from his tail, the Fang Alpha had bitten it hard, nearly tearing it off.

*Fucker!*

Taehyung leaped at the wolf and threw him a good distance away.

A shot rang out in the clearing and Namjoon quickly checked to see if he was hit, or any of his pack mates, but luckily no one was. It was the Claw Alpha that was hit right on its font leg. It cried out before Yoongi and Jungkook jumped at him, ripping into his flesh and tearing out pieces.

*The Hunters want to shoot first, then attack.*

—

It was hard to keep up with Alphas, but Taehyung managed it pretty well if he’d say so himself.

The pain was still there on his side, he knew that if he wanted it to heal faster he’d have to shift, but that wasn’t really an option now. He kept attacking though, despite the pain, he had to keep up. He wanted to prove that just because of his rank, he was a good fighter too. Hoseok taught him that, Hoseok was never jealous of his brother’s rankings, in fact he made sure to prove that he was the best Beta fighter in his old pack. Taehyung admired that and wanted to do the same, so he kept on going.
When that shot rang out and hit his father, Taehyung did feel a pang of sadness...because his father wasn’t always like this...

Another shot rang out and this time it was aimed for himself, but because of Namjoon, he was pushed out the way, the bullet hitting the Fang Alpha dead on it’s chest.

Two shots down, two to go.

Taehyung was about to join Namjoon in the fight, because now it was a little easier with the Head Alpha wounded, but a sharp jolt hit his leg. It wasn’t his pain...he quickly looked to Hoseok and saw that Claw’s Alpha had bit the same place Fang’s Alpha had.

*No, Hobi!*

Taehyung saw as Yoongi and Jungkook tried to keep the Claw Alpha off of Hoseok, but the Alpha kept his jaw locked.

*Jimin get over here and help! Taehyung drag Hoseok to where Seokjin is hidden before the Hunters fire off another shot.*

Taehyung saw as Jimin settled the last of the fights before taking off to their side.

*Get Hoseok, Tae.*

Jimin pushed him to go, turning around to lunge at Fang’s Alpha.

Taehyung was almost to Hoseok when another shot was fired.

This time there was pain, it just grazed his shoulder but it was enough to send a searing and burning pain down his arm. He dropped instantly, his wolf pulling back and shifted back to his human form. He cried out and yelled, the bullet may have not hit him deep but it did leave behind some Wolf’s Bane...
The last shot rang and Taehyung noticed through his blurry vision, that Fang’s Head Alpha was hit again, making it too easy for Namjoon and Jimin to tear him apart. Blood splattered everywhere, it couldn’t be seen well on Namjoon’s fur, but it definitely stuck out on Jimin’s. It was almost beautiful to see his twin with the contrasting colors…

“Taehyung! Tae!”

*Was that Hoseok? Was he talking to him? He shifted?…*

*Pain, Pain, make it stop*

Taehyung tightened the grip on his arm and sat up, he watched as Hoseok ran up to him with a bleeding ankle and held his shoulders.

“Are you okay?” Taehyung could feel just how scared Hoseok was.

“F-Fine, it burns ….” Taehyung managed to speak.

“Finish them off!” The Head Hunter called.

*Jimin, Jungkook, let’s finish up these Hunters. Yoongi…kill my father.*

Taehyung could almost feel the excitement Yoongi had to be let loose on Taehyung’s father…

“Hobi, you’re bleeding hasn’t stopped, wrap something around your ankle…” But before Hoseok could respond, he passed out on Taehyung’s lap.

Taehyung knew Hoseok was okay, but the blood loss had gotten to him.

*Guys hurry, we can’t last longer…*
They were fighting the Hunters, and sure those damn bastards got a few good cuts on him but he wasn’t an Alpha for nothing. Namjoon almost chuckled at how easy it was to tear these guys apart, human’s were fragile after all. He just ripped one of the Hunter’s arm off when a flash white bolted from the bushes, and attacked the Hunter sneaking up to Namjoon from behind.

*Seokjin.*

He saw the Hunter going for Namjoon’s back, and dashed his way to protect him. He managed to get the knife pretty deep into the Hunter’s back knowing full well he wouldn’t survive the attack.

When the Hunter dropped Namjoon looked at how amazingly beautiful Seokjin was with his shirt on…

Jimin and Jungkook were a good team to say the least, both working in sync to get the Hunter quickly and swiftly.

*Leave one alive!*

Namjoon called.

Jimin nodded and he and Jungkook managed to knock one out against the tree.

There were three Hunters left.

*Seokjin stay behind me.*

Seokjin nodded and ran up to his back.

—

Claw’s Head Alpha was a good fighter, definitely skilled…but not enough for Yoongi’s taste.
He was almost playing with the other wolf, he loved seeing it struggle to keep up. The other was wounded from the shot earlier, which kind of made it an unfair fight but there was nothing Yoongi could do about it.

His wolf kept nudging at Yoongi to pay attention to Jimin, but Yoongi knew Jimin was well trained enough to fend for himself. He trusted Jimin to not get hurt too bad…but when he heard Jimin’s distinctive howl his wolf just couldn’t ignore it.

He turned to see that a Hunter managed to land his dagger on Jimin’s throat. It was lodged deep and almost instantly Jimin dropped on the floor, Jungkook a second later tore the Hunter apart, ripping his head clean off and kept ripping the human apart until there was nothing but pieces. Jimin had shifted back and laid still on the ground on his side…blood pooling around the snow…

Yoongi felt it, he felt the pain of the cut on his neck and it was haunting how fast the dread filled his core at the thought of losing Jimin. He wasn’t paying attention enough to block the blow to his side and he flew into a tree. He quickly got up and dashed for Claw’s Head Alpha that was running for Taehyung and Hoseok.

—

Taehyung kept trying to keep Hoseok awake and responding, which was working but then he felt another pain in his neck. It wasn’t his own nor Hoseok's …. 

So it must be….JIMIN!

Taehyung saw as a Hunter stabbed his brother through the neck, he wanted to run and dash to his twin’s side, but his father running up to him and Hoseok stopped him from moving. Instead he hid Hoseok behind his back, and tried to stand up. The pain on his arm was excruciating to say the least, but no pain was enough to stop from protecting Hoseok.

He managed to stand up in time to face his father.

“You’ll have to kill me father before you lay a finger on Hoseok.” Taehyung coughed up blood, clutching his side.
Before his father could attack, Yoongi caught up and attacked. He dug his fangs into Claw’s Head Alpha’s neck. Deep, a good killing spot. Within a second Yoongi pulled and nearly ripped the Alpha’s throat out. The Head Alpha backed away and began stumbling, gushing blood, until he flopped to the ground panting and waited to die out.

—

Jimin was down, but he was alive and even aware of his surroundings.

*That’s good.*

*Kill the one who hurt pack!*

Jungkook listened to his wolf and lunged for the Hunter, and ripped his arms off one by one, but Jungkook’s wolf wasn’t satisfied yet, so Jungkook kept ripping, tearing, and biting until there was nothing left but the taste of that Hunter’s blood in his mouth.

He turned to see Yoongi finally kill Claw’s Alpha and run for Jimin’s human form on the snow.

Jungkook turned to the last two Hunters, one being the Head Hunter.

Jungkook looked around and saw how Taehyung and Hoseok were on the floor, in their human forms. Taehyung had a black spot on his arm from where the bullet grazed him, the Wolf’s Bane must be eating away at his flesh…and Hoseok was down for the count…

Yoongi was human again, bringing Jimin up to his lap. *Jimin.* He was blinking and panting, he was alive and the blood stopped almost too quickly even for their wolf healing…must be because Jimin was a Monadikós or something…Jungkook didn’t think too much about it. Just glad no one was gravely hurt...

Namjoon was still at Jungkook’s side, and Seokjin was shielded by the taller Alpha wolf, Jungkook focused on getting these last Hunters.

*Stay here, we’ll take care of them.*
Namjoon told Seokjin, who nodded.

Jungkook almost smiled at the prospect of getting to kill these Hunters…

—

When Namjoon and Jungkook dashed their way to the remaining Hunters, they didn’t sense another presence emerge…almost back from the dead it seemed...

Namjoon was trying to get a good bite out of the Head Hunter but a scent caught his nose.

Namjoon’s blood ran cold, he knew that scent…better yet he loved it.

The Head Hunter stopped in his tracks when he stared at something behind Namjoon. He turned to see something out of the darkest and worst part of his nightmares…

His father was still alive….and he has his fangs buried deep in Seokjin’s neck.

The fight went silent.

Hunters, Claw, Fang, everyone stopped.

A frozen pair is what everyone was staring at.

A killing bite, aimed at the neck, punctured right on target.

A silent scream caught in Seokjin’s throat.

…This wasn’t supposed to happen.
Not him.

Anyone but him.

A pained and aching howl ripped through the forest

….for he lost his mate.

Namjoon quickly turned to the Head Hunter and ripped into him in a frenzy of pure rage and sadness. Jungkook quickly followed and killed the last Hunter.

Namjoon didn’t hesitate to dash towards Seokjin and his father, and ripped his father away from Seokjin. Namjoon roared and tore at his father, so much so his father ended up looking like a pile of blood and fur…

He didn’t want to turn around, he didn’t want to see Seokjin on the floor. He just couldn’t…

but Jimin’s scream made him look.

“IHUNG! SOKJIN IHUNG!!” Jimin crawled away from Yoongi’s grip and despite his injury he yelled and yelled for Seokjin to wake up.

Namjoon felt all the emotion rush out of him, he walked up to them and shifted. He stood there, face blank, and stared as Jimin pulled Seokjin onto his lap, there was a very prominent gash on the juncture of Seokjin’s shoulder and neck. Jimin wailed and cried, clutching Seokjin closer.

“Jungkook get that unconscious Hunter.” Jungkook nodded and dragged the Hunter towards Namjoon.

Namjoon bent down and slapped the Hunter awake.

“Hunters always carry a cure for Wolf’s Bane for torture purposes so their captured wolves wouldn’t die.” Namjoon stood up and pulled the Hunter up by the shirt. “Get it out and cure my brother.”
The demand in his voice scared the Hunter senseless. Namjoon could scent it off of him, the fear, and Namjoon couldn’t blame, for he would kill this Hunter if he rejected to cure Taehyung in a second.

*What else of I got to lose now…*

*Mate…mate…*

Namjoon dropped the Hunter who scrambled on the floor to get the cure, and turned to Taehyung to apply it.

“There, now let me go.” The Hunter spoke up, clearly pleading for his life.

“Go.” was all Namjoon said, the Hunter didn’t hesitate and took off running.

Namjoon turned to Jungkook, “Kill him.” Jungkook nodded and dashed off for the Hunter.

At the Hunter’s scream and the scent of his blood almost satisfied Namjoon…

But he couldn’t feel anything…

Seokjin was barely breathing, small shallow breaths escaped his mouth, he looked too pale, the blood sticking out more against Namjoon's shirt…

“Hyung! Help me! How do we save him!” Jimin called to Namjoon. “Please….Seokjin please…” Jimin kept crying out.

After a couple of minutes Yoongi dragged Jimin up with him to let Namjoon get closer. Namjoon still had no emotion on his face…he was numb down to the core…

He was cold…
Before he could reach out and touch Seokjin, Jimin spoke up through his broken sobs.

“Can we make it out alive as a whole pack?….Or will he die? Hyung please…”

Namjoon had no answer. He stared at Seokjin’s form on the cold snow.

“…Seokjin.”

Namjoon’s heart broke to pieces when Seokjin took a shallow exhale

…only not to take the next breath. Chest staying still.

—

Jimin didn’t know what Namjoon meant, but he fell to his knees and cried at Seokjin’s side.

….He felt as one of his pack mates and best friend, stopped breathing.

“SEOKJIN!”

Chapter End Notes

a/n: a day late but worth it no? don’t kill me guys, just wait for next chapter (which might be the last or second to last) for the answers trust me.
They moved him to the only good room in the house with a sturdy ground and bed. Namjoon covered his body, tugging the blanket up to Seokjin’s chin.

As if he would get cold.

…but Namjoon knew he wouldn’t.

After the boys managed to drag Jimin off of Seokjin’s body, they all slowly made their way back to their home.

This was supposed to be a new start, with a new pack…but how if they were missing one?

Namjoon didn’t feel anything. It was like the reason for his life was taken away in a flash. To even think about how Seokjin’s scent was gone, or how cold his hand was, or even how his usual glow of life that radiated from him was put out like a flame was too much for Namjoon to fathom.

And he couldn’t break; not right now...

They had to deal with the packs first.

“They’ll need answers immediately Namjoon,” Yoongi spoke up, Jimin clinging desperately to his side on the couch. The younger didn’t look up from the ground, tears long dried out by now.

“I don’t know what you expect me to do…I didn’t think we’d end up killing them…” Namjoon spoke without emotion in his voice, monotone.
“I know of an Alpha that's capable of leading the Claw pack.” Taehyung whispered, feeling the atmosphere tense and thick with nothingness. Hoseok was resting on his lap, and Taehyung was semi relieved nothing major happened to his mate…he couldn’t even think what Namjoon was going through…but he could feel a bit from Jimin. His twin was beyond sad, devastated, hurt, utterly wrecked. He glanced at Jimin’s sad face, he wouldn’t look up from the ground, and Taehyung noticed how Yoongi kept a firm grip around his twin’s shoulder, as if he was keeping the other together from falling apart at the seems.

“Who?” Namjoon questioned, honestly not feeling like even talking anymore. His body was heavy, and tired…he just wanted to sleep.

And preferably forever.

“Well…this Alpha is like an outsider to our pack…I only met him once when I first snuck out to the city…but he has his own little separate pack just on the border of our land. He never comes to the pack meetings and I swear I didn’t even know he was in our pack until I saw his eyes…” Taehyung spoke almost too fast, he couldn’t believe he almost forgot about this guy.

“What’s his name?” Namjoon lifted his gaze a little, he knew everyone in the pack, and this guy didn’t ring a bell.

“I don’t know, but his voice is super deep, and I swear he vibrates with the Alpha energy like you and Yoongi hyung do. His other pack mates are nice too, they pointed me in the right direction towards the city…Hyung….our father practically had no effect on him either…he wasn’t at the fight tonight.”

“Think you can get him to meet with us?” Namjoon asked, as he sat on the arm of the couch.

“Sure, he knows who I am, so it shouldn’t be that hard to persuade him into meeting us.” Taehyung shrugged.

“Are you able to get him tomorrow? The sooner the better.” Yoongi spoke up, quietly now since Jimin had dozed off. The sadness weighing him down like rock.

“Sure, Hobi and I will head out early.”

With that everyone settled into their usual spots to sleep this sad night off.
Jungkook snuck out in the middle of the night, and climbed the roof.

There was a nice little landing towards the back of the house that over looked the tree tops of the forest. He laid back, relaxed with his hands behind his head, looking up to the star filled night.

He knew what his pack members were feeling, can practically taste the sadness in the air. It was suffocating, and he felt like he would drown in it if he didn’t escape some how.

They all seemed so damn hopeless it almost irritated him. Sure they lost one, but in Fang they taught him to stay strong and tough it out.

…but it was hard. He didn’t want to be that strong Alpha that never let his weakness show. He wanted to be…

Jungkook huffed at this.

He wanted to be his brothers. He’s always wanted to be, but now it was more of a need. He wanted to be the strong wolves they were, but at the same time have that one thing that made them soft and melt on the inside.

For once Jungkook really wanted to find his mate. He needed someone to be soft for…he wanted to be vulnerable to some one who will protect him when his emotions became too much for him to handle.

He wasn’t jealous of his brothers, he really wasn’t. In fact he felt so over joyed every time he saw the adoring looks they gave to Jimin and Taehyung, it was his happiness to see them smile.

…but who would do that for him.

Jungkook was tired. He figured the reason why these feelings were coming up now was because
he was holding too much in. Sure he talked to his brothers…but he didn’t want them to worry for
him when they had so much other things to think about.

Jungkook sighed and inhaled the cold night air, dawn was about to come up in an hour or so, the
sky lighting up a little.

He was staring at the fading stars when he heard a creek from within the house, and tensed. He
quickly sat up and looked to see who was climbing out on the roof.

It was Jimin.

He slowly made his way over to Jungkook and sat next to him, not saying a word.

Jungkook stared at him, waiting for the older to say something, but he didn’t.

It took a couple of minutes for Jimin to say anything.

“You’re not alone. You’re not a burden. You won’t ever bother us…Jungkook you don’t have to
be the strong one around us…” Jimin pulled his knees closer to himself and hugged them. “You
can tell us anything, please don’t hold things in…”

“I don’t hold-“

Jimin turned to him, “Don’t get *caught in a lie* now Kookie…I can see right through you…” He
turned to look at the sky as more stars disappeared. “I know the look you know…I learned how to
spot that brave face from Seokjin hyung. He used to find it in me, I used to do the same thing you
did. Hide my pain, my sadness, my loneliness behind a brave face…” Jimin huffed a small laugh,
“Seokjin hyung saw right through me like how I do with you…”

Jungkook kept his gaze on Jimin and noticed a single tear slide down his face. Jimin looked to him
again and Jungkook didn’t know what it was but something in him wanted to let everything out…
his wolf even feeling the same, and maybe it was the reason he did.

Before he knew it, he was crying into Jimin’s chest, the other hugging him closer.
He cried so hard, and sobbed out everything he could think of. From his fears of hurting the people he loved, to his wanting to find his mate.

Everything. He spilled *everything*.

Jimin stayed there and kept his arms around him for who knows how long. After a bit, Jungkook stopped crying and gently pulled away, he half smiled at Jimin, who did the same.

“We will *all* find our happiness Kookie…despite how things look right now, we have to believe things will get better. It’s hope that drives us you know…the hope we’ll be happy in the future…the hope we’ll give love and receive it in return…the hope we’ll find and keep a family who accepts us for who we are…Jungkook I need you to help me keep hoping ok?”

The younger looked a little confused, “Why me? Yoongi hyung can do that.”

“You’re different Kook. I have a connection with almost everyone but you. Tae is my twin, I can sense him and Hoseok hyung too since he's Tae's mate. Namjoon is my big brother, I can feel his tie to me, even a little of Seokjin hyung when…when he was alive. And Yoongi of course. You are the only one I’m not closely tied to and I think that’s what makes us even better during that fight.”

And Jungkook agreed, when they both had fought together it was unbelievable at how in sync he was with Jimin. It felt right. Like he could trust Jimin to have his back during fights. He didn’t feel Jimin like a brother, not even a pack mate, but some thing more…not a mate but something that he couldn’t place a finger on...

“It’s like two wolves who have similar souls…” Jungkook whispered to himself.

“I think you might be right.” Jimin answered him. “I think your wolf is what mine would of been if had it not be born a Monadikós instead.”

“Who knows.” Jungkook shrugged. “But I promise hyung…I promise to always stay by this pack’s side.”

Jimin slowly stood up and dusted off his pants from the snow, and held out his hand.
“Come on, let’s get some sleep.”

Jungkook looked at his hand and noticed the bite mark Yoongi had given Jimin. It was healed but scared.

*I won’t let anymore scars appear on my pack from now on…*  

*Promise.*

___

Day 2.

No one dared step foot onto the second floor …no one except for Namjoon that is.

He sat there, a chair next to Seokjin’s still form. Namjoon never said anything, simply settled for staring at his mate’s beautiful features. Despite death taking him, he still looked utterly beautiful and perfect to Namjoon.

It still bothered Namjoon that Seokjin’s chest didn’t rise and fall…it was eerie but Namjoon couldn’t bring himself to pull away from the other’s presence.

*Even in death you still draw me near Seokjin…*  

…..

Namjoon’s wolf being quiet wasn’t as much as a shock anymore for him. Ever since he saw Seokjin breathe his last breath, his wolf refused to speak…it didn’t even want to shift, not that Namjoon felt like it honestly…

It was like his wolf was gone, it’s presence was still inside him but it felt …*numb*. Just like everything lately.
He sighed as he got up from the chair, Taehyung and Hoseok should be back in few if they got that lone Alpha to come with them.

As he walked down the stairs he noticed how tense the atmosphere became when he walked into the living room.

“Guys stopped acting like I’m going to break and lash out at you whenever I come into a room.” Namjoon huffed as he sat on the couch.

“Can you blame us, you’re face tells a different story hyung…” Jungkook spoke up, sitting next to him, then moving a seat away just in case, almost proving his point.

“Jungkook.” Jimin semi-chided.

“Sorry,” Jungkook immediately apologized.

“What the hell? How did you get him to listen to you so easily?” Yoongi stared between them, “I could never get him to do that.”

“I got a certain charm,” Jimin half smiled, “I got you didn’t I?”

Yoongi blushed at that and was about to send out a snarky remark but the front door swung open. Namjoon, Yoongi, and Jungkook jumping up, tense. Jimin peered around Yoongi and stood up, “I take it they brought the lone Alpha.”

“This guy’s a strong Alpha, his scent is very dominate…” Yoongi spoke between gritted teeth, “His wolf must be wild enough to rile ours causing them to rise their hackles.” Yoongi explained, Jimin nodded. He could feel Yoongi trying to calm his wolf after all.

“Easy guys, he won’t hurt you,” Hoseok walked in holding Taehyung’s hand, and the lone Alpha followed slowly, eyes watching everywhere, unsure.

“So... this is Yongguk,” Taehyung gestured to the Alpha standing tall by the entrance.
It was Namjoon that settled his wolf easily since it was already weak…he walked over to Yongguk and held out his hand, “Nice to meet you.”

Yongguk eyed it a second before he took Namjoon’s hand and shook it firmly, “Nice to meet the Head Alpha’s sons finally.”

—

They had all settled on the couches listening to Yongguk talk about how him and five other wolves decided to live apart from the pack because they didn’t want to be forced to fight a fight that they didn’t want to partake in.

“We have lived apart from the pack since the first fight with Fang. My two brothers and I moved ourselves to the outskirts, your father let us since my father is the Head Beta.”

Jimin mentally gasped, this was the son of his father’s best friend and Head Beta? It was amazing, because he knew Namjoon didn’t fancy the Head Beta either…he looked to Namjoon and saw his brother chuckle.

“I don’t really like your father to be honest,” Namjoon smiled, at this Yongguk did too.

“Glad I take after my mother then. I didn’t get along with him either, me maturing into an Alpha just made things worse. It made it easier to leave with Himchan and Junhong, along with three of our close pack mates who followed as well. We stayed away for so many years that I didn’t know you even found the lost twin.” Yongguk glanced at Jimin, who huddled closer to Yoongi. It’s not that Yongguk was bad, Jimin could tell he wasn’t, it was just his aura was strong and it made his wolf be a little on edge. Yongguk took no offense, he must understand what his presence did to other wolves by now.

“Even with being away from the pack for so long, would you consider leading it?” Yoongi spoke up this time, he was still tense but he knew there was no threat here.

Yongguk leaned forward, elbows on his knees and face cradled on the bridge his hands made, “Honestly, I’m not too sure. It surprises me that you won’t lead them, you’re the next heir after all.” Yongguk spoke to Namjoon directly.
“I can’t lead a pack I want no part in, I understand it was all my father’s doing, but …I’ve found my own pack to take care of and I don’t want to be in charge of over a hundred wolves when I can barely manage these,” Namjoon semi smiled.

“I can help you, you know. I can teach you to be the Head Alpha you are.” Yongguk offered.

Namjoon just shook his head, “I know I have the strength to be one, but I can’t truly protect them because I don’t have that connection with them anymore, I left the pack.” At this Yongguk’s eyes widened, “My brother’s did as well, even these three from Fang did as well from their own pack. Like I said, we basically made our own pack here. We plan to take this neutral territory as well.”

Yongguk thought for a second and nodded, “I understand you, I really do. I’m kind of surprised you even thought of me when considering this huge responsibility.”

Namjoon looked over at Taehyung, “You got Tae to thank for that, you helped him when he was going to the city and he suggested you.”

Yongguk looked over to him and nodded his head, “I remember, it was quite the scene seeing him play with Youngjae before taking off.” Taehyung’s cheeks reddened at that, he hid his face on Hoseok’s neck.

Yongguk’s face turned serious then, “I’ll do it. I’ll take on the pack, but on one condition.”

Namjoon held a stoic face, “And that would be?”

“My pack would be allowed to come over here sometimes,” Yongguk smiled.

At this all of the boys stared blank faced.

“They could use new friends, I think you guys would get along well.” Yongguk clarified, smile getting bigger when the boys sigh in relief.
So that settled it.

Claw would have a new Head Alpha, a good one this time.

They decided to announce it when they held Seokjin’s funeral…

Namjoon found himself in Seokjin’s room again, sitting in the chair. The boys were all outside getting to know Yongguk’s pack, Namjoon met them all and found them to be strong yet playful type of wolves that reminded him of his own pack.

*Pack*…that’s what they were…but Namjoon couldn’t help but feel like it was missing a member…Seokjin.

He held Seokjin’s cold hand again.

Before he knew it, it was dark out and way past his bedtime. Jimin came into the room and pulled him away from Seokjin’s side, then proceeded to kiss the top of Seokjin’s forehead.

—

Day 3.

They all got up early, and got ready.

Jimin and Namjoon both decided to bury Seokjin where their mother was. Jimin had visited it and deemed it a beautiful place to bury his best friend. The top of the hill had a good view of the forest, and was very open to the sky.

Jimin sighed as he tied his tie, he looked and felt like a mess. His eyes were red, though he stopped crying... he would still have to hold back tears. The rest of them weren’t fairing so well either. Taehyung hadn’t smiled his usual boxy smile in who knows how long, but Jimin missed it…
Jungkook stuck to Jimin’s side like glue, to which Jimin was almost grateful for. He at least would know how the younger was holding up, and he was closer to Yoongi at all times, almost like the youngest was afraid to leave either of their sides.

“You ready?” Yoongi popped his head in the house, everyone was outside ready with the hides of animals the Claw pack provided to wrap Seokjin in.

No…he wasn’t ready. He didn’t want to let go of his best friend dammit. Jimin wanted to scream and yell like a pup and just hold Seokjin’s body hostage. He didn’t want to let go….he couldn’t.

Yoongi walked up to him and placed his hands on his mate’s shoulders, “You can do this. You’re not alone, love.” Jimin let his tears finally fall again and rushed into Yoongi’s embrace, hugging him tight, sobbing into his dress shirt. “Shhh it’s okay.” Yoongi spoke softly, stroking Jimin’s back.

A loud crash broke them apart, “W-What was that?” Jimin hiccuped.

Yoongi tensed in his arms, “There’s no way…”

Before Jimin could question his mate, Yoongi grabbed his wrist and pulled him up the stairs.

—

Namjoon had been doing good, he was keeping it together somewhat.

Numb.

Numb was a good thing to be, it made this easier. He had to be numb to everything happening… other wise he’d lose it.

He stood in the room his chair where it always was, but he didn’t sit down. He stood on the side of Seokjin’s bed, and watched his mate lay there.
It was three days and Namjoon didn’t falter, he didn’t break…he didn’t loose it.

It was three days too long. Before he knew it he had dropped to his knees beside Seokjin and broke down. Letting everything out, he cried so hard his body shook. He lowered his head to the side of the bed and let go. All the sadness, all the empty feelings, everything. It felt like he was drowning, he couldn’t breathe. He didn’t want to live in a place without Seokjin, he couldn’t. He couldn’t survive this, he felt like he had died inside and it was such a crushing feeling he couldn’t even think of a worse one. His hands shot out and grabbed Seokjin’s hand, and brought it to his lips, he kissed it before tearing up again, still he clutched the hand tight.

“S-Seokjin please…please come back to me…I can’t do this without you…I’m s-sorry…I should protected you….” He repeated himself over and over….as if that would bring Seokjin back somehow.

He stayed like that, letting everything out. He was too lost in his own sorrow that he didn’t hear the heartbeat. He didn’t hear the intake of breath. He didn’t noticed the rush of warmth in his hands. He didn’t notice anything until a wonderful and beautiful sounding voice rang out.

“I love you Namjoon…”

Namjoon didn’t move, not until the hand he was holding gripped his own. His head snapped up, eyes wide.

He lost his breath when he saw a pair of bright golden eyes was staring right back at him.

He was speechless, stared dumbfounded at Seokjin.

Seokjin who had his eyes open, who was breathing, who’s scent was back, who’s small smile graced his face once again.

“This isn’t happening…” Namjoon whispered.

Seokjin slowly sat up against the bed, “What isn’t?”

His voice, Namjoon shook his head, no he wasn’t dreaming. “SEOKJIN!” Namjoon screamed
and tackled the older on the bed, which in turn broke it, making a loud crash. They both ended up on the floor, Namjoon on top of him.

“Easy there, I’m still sore.” Seokjin laughed, hugging Namjoon closer to himself. Namjoon stayed in place, inhaling his scent, squeezing the warm breathing body in his arms.

“You’re alive! You-You died!” Namjoon said, and pulled back, looking down at Seokjin.

“I did. Not fun, I tell you.” Seokjin shrugged, smile still on his face.

“You’re a full wolf now right?” Namjoon questioned, the glowing in Seokjin’s eyes had not faded. They were still bright gold.

“I think so, I mean…I remember being bitten…then when I stopped breathing I left to another place in my head…It’s real weird Joonie…” Seokjin answered. How Namjoon missed his nickname falling off the older’s lips, one’s he wished so bad to kiss.

_Do it!

Namjoon’s wolf yelled. And Namjoon did, he kissed Seokjin hard and damn near fainted when the other kissed back just as hard.

Namjoon pulled away again, “Can you hear your wolf? And your hair isn't black anymore!”

At this Seokjin nodded and smiled again, “Yeah and he’s telling me to smother you in kisses and get your scent all over me...what color is it now?” Namjoon could almost burst with how happy he was, he squeezed Seokjin again, hugging him tight and he let a few tears escape.

But this time they were happy tears. "Brown, light brown."

“Namjoon what the hell is-“ Yoongi slammed open the door and stood frozen in the door way. Jimin came up behind him a second later and peeked around Yoongi.
As soon as Jimin saw who Namjoon was hugging to death, Jimin screamed. He shoved Yoongi out of the way and Namjoon as well and saw for himself a living, breathing Seokjin.

He cried, he cried and launched himself into Seokjin’s embrace.

“You’re alive!” Jimin sobbed, and hugged him tighter enjoying his hyung’s scent, it took a minute or so for Jimin to look up at Seokjin’s face. “Your eyes! Your wolf…you mean this whole time you were in transition?!” Jimin gawked, and sat up straddling the older, and whacked Seokjin on the chest. “You scared the shit out of me you damn idiot!” Jimin cried again.

Seokjin laughed and rubbed his chest, “Watch your mouth.” He playfully chided, this only making Jimin cry even more, the familiarity was too much.

Yoongi pried Jimin off of Seokjin, so Namjoon could help him up.

“How are you feeling?” Yoongi asked, he was still in shock, eyes never leaving Seokjin’s. The older’s eyes were still glowing, it was odd. Yoongi knew their eyes never stayed like their wolves for long. Then again he didn’t know much about hybrids.

“ Weird…like… I need to do something…I can’t…I don’t know how to describe it…” Seokjin wondered, his legs still felt unsteady so he leaned heavily against Namjoon’s side.

“What does your wolf say?” Jimin asked, clutching Yoongi’s shirt tightly, and Yoongi understood that Jimin was fragile right now. He knew his mate was still in shock, he knew Jimin still didn’t believe what was going on… and he knew that Jimin was afraid this was all some cruel trick, so with his best efforts he reached for Jimin through their bond and sent reassuring and loving vibes, it must have worked since Jimin visibly calmed down in his arms. He wasn’t sure Jimin knew it was him that did it, or that it was anyone else besides himself… they haven’t experimented with their bond yet…

“Run…move….to do something…he’s loud…in my head…it’s…” Seokjin scrunched his eyes, Namjoon immediately fussed over him.

“I think you need to shift Seokjin,” Yoongi spoke, he gently inched his way closer to Seokjin and Namjoon. He reached out and placed his hand on the older’s shoulder. “It’s natural, let it happen. Feel your wolf, Seokjin. It’s okay, our wolves will never do anything to purposely harm us. It’s okay.”
Jimin felt a rush of warmth come from Yoongi, and it just made his love for his mate even more strong because he knew Yoongi genuinely cared for his best friend, and for everyone in that matter.

“Let’s take him outside, I don’t trust the foundation of this house yet.” Seokjin semi smiled, then winced when his wolf tried to shift.

“Hurry Namjoon, his claws are already out.” Yoongi rushed him and Jimin down the stairs.

When Jimin and Yoongi burst through the front door the whole Claw pack was there, obviously waiting for a funeral.

“Back up!” Yoongi called.

“What’s going on?” Hoseok came up from the side of the porch.

“It’s Seokjin, he’s—…you’ll see.” Jimin almost starting laughing when Taehyung gave him a questioning look, which would turn shocked once he knew what Jimin knew.

A few seconds later, Namjoon was hauling out Seokjin. Who was shivering in his hands, and just as they got to the last step, Namjoon was pushed away by Seokjin.

And in that moment Seokjin shifted.

—

The feeling took over his rational senses. He smelled everything, saw it too in a clearer picture than he thought was possible.

It felt exhilarating. He wanted to run, jump, play…
Until he saw everyone staring at him. The whole pack was staring at him.

What’s so interesting about me?

Us. The new you. Proud, we are finally together.

Seokjin smiled internally, he loved the sound of his wolf’s voice. It wasn’t as odd as he thought when Jimin had described how it felt to talk to his own wolf. He didn’t quite understand it until now. And he absolutely loved it.

“He was in transition. My father’s bite triggered his wolf side to come out. My mate is a hybrid.” Namjoon spoke to the entire pack.

Everyone just kept staring at him like he was a zombie or something…

That’s when something ran into him, knocking him over.

It was a ball of beige fur. Taehyung.

Seokjin yipped happily, it was like seeing Taehyung in a new light. One he could relate to now.
A couple seconds later they were joined by Hoseok, giving a good lick on the side of Seokjin’s muzzle. Happy, this was what happiness felt like. It was blissful.

Then Jimin ran into them, pouncing on Seokjin and nipping at his ears, constantly rubbing himself against Seokjin, and it all screamed love, affection, pack.

Yoongi slowly trotted up to them and gave a little nudge to the older’s side before stepping back a little to watch as Hoseok, Taehyung and Jimin played with Seokjin.

Jungkook walked up besides Yoongi.

“Our pack is finally complete isn’t it?” Jungkook smiled and crossed his arms. Yoongi nodded his head, huffing a little when Jungkook petted his head.

“Now instead of a funeral, I have an announcement. With your Head Alpha gone, I would proudly say that my brothers and I are no longer part of Claw.” A collective gasp came from everyone.

“Instead, there will be a new leader. He is capable and strong enough to lead you all better than I. I trust he will do a good job.” Yongguk walked up to Namjoon then and faced everyone with a stern face. “As the heir to the Claw pack, I entrust my Head Alpha position to Bang Yongguk. I trust you may have questions, and those will be answered by him once you all are back to your homes.” Namjoon spoke, standing tall and proud, this felt right. All of this felt utterly right.

The pack bowed one last time to them and left back to their grounds.

Except for the Head Beta.

“My son? Are you kidding me?” He called, clearly angry.

The pack stopped in their steps and watched the Head Beta.

Namjoon was about to answer, but Yongguk looked at him and nodded his head that he’d handle this.
“I am more than capable. You don’t like it, I suggest you get over it, father. If you don’t, I won’t hesitate to make you a lone wolf, and exclude you from this pack. This pack will be peaceful and as non confrontational as it should be. But don’t think for a second I will tolerate disobedience, even from you.”

At this the Head Beta shut his mouth, and slowly turned his back to them and walked towards the pack, clearly put in his place. They all started on their way back again.

“Good luck. But from just now, I don’t think you’ll need it.” Namjoon smiled.

“Make sure visit got it?” Yongguk patted Namjoon’s shoulder. “And enjoy this Namjoon. Trust me, having a small pack like this is very satisfying, but don’t lose your focus. This neutral territory is yours now, you got to protect it and them now.” Namjoon looked around and saw how Yongguk’s pack joined his own and thought how amazing it was how well they all got along. The snow making the sight more pure, as Jongup’s silverly coat mixed well with Jimin’s as they play fought.

“Yeah, I get it….I’d rather die than let any of them get hurt ever again.”

“What are you planning to do about Fang’s pack?” Yongguk crossed his arms watching the same scene as Namjoon.

“I got it handled.” Yoongi called, walking up to them, pulling a shirt over himself, dusting off snow from his hair. Though Namjoon really wouldn’t be able to tell exactly where the snow was since it blended with the older’s hair well…

“How so?” Yongguk asked. Namjoon noticed how Yoongi and Yongguk still seemed tense around each other, obviously nothing would happen but its understandable, them being old enemies of different packs.

“I got an Alpha in mind, their pack was like yours Yongguk, but they didn’t move away from Fang’s main grounds. This Alpha was excluded from our pack for going against my father a couple of times, but he wasn’t kicked out just yet. I think he’ll be a good leader, kind feel it you know? Like how you felt Yongguk would be a good replacement.” Yongguk smirked but nodded.
“Not sure how you handle three Alpha’s and a Monadikós in your pack honestly, I can barely handle one other and my brother barely matured.”

Yoongi scoffed, “We’re not your usual pack.”

Namjoon smiled at that, because they really weren’t.

—

“We’ll be back in a while,” Yoongi called, walking up to the wolf pile on the snow. Yongguk had already bid them a farewell, his pack following after. It was the first time seeing Yongguk shift and it was amazing to say the least. His aura lone was strong, but his wolf? …looked like a leader as well…

Yoongi needed to settle things with Fang and he needed his brothers to be there as well.

“I’m coming too!” Jimin called, already latching onto Yoongi’s arm.

“Same!” Taehyung mirrored Jimin, but clung to Hoseok.
“Alright Alright, we need to give those two space anyways,” Yoongi chuckled as he watched how Seokjin was laying his muzzle on Namjoon’s lap on the porch stairs.

“Hear me Namjoon? We’ll be back in a few, so don’t go doing anything adult rated.” They all laughed at this, especially seeing the red dust Namjoon’s face.

“Let’s go.” Yoongi called then.

And Namjoon watched as his pack took off into the forest.

A small grunt caught his attention and he looked down. Seokjin was looking at him with excited eyes.

He knew what the older wanted, hell it was taking all of Namjoon’s strength to not shift and keep his cool and head level.

“Look you just shifted and opened up your wolf side, I don’t want to overwhelm you.” Namjoon spoke down, looking into Seokjin’s beautiful gold eyes.

That’s when the wolf narrowed it’s eyes at him. Namjoon knew he sounded like how Yoongi did with Jimin but he now understood why Yoongi was so cautious about it. Namjoon couldn’t stand Seokjin being in any kind of uncomfortable situation…

…but Namjoon was never good with temptation like Yoongi was.

“Fine, fine come on.” Namjoon stood up and Seokjin immediately jumped up, tail wagging, happy.

“Don’t be scared, like how you shifted, it’s natural. Got it?” Seokjin nodded his head, still excitement was clearly written on his features.

With a huffed, Namjoon prepared himself and let his wolf take the reigns.
Let’s get this started.

Finally.

With a rush of air, Namjoon shifted and opened his eyes to the most beautiful thing he’s ever had the pleasure at seeing. Seokjin was....there was no words for it...other worldly? ...no...it was much more than that...

The warmth that filled him was powerful and fast, like a gust of warm and loving air filling him through the core. It settled in his soul, and it was so loving he couldn’t possibly describe it. He wanted to live in this moment forever, and nearly giggled in excitement because he knew this feeling would be with him forever in the form of Seokjin.

The look on the older wolf’s eyes for a second was scared, but quickly replaced with wonder and utter happiness. It’s impossible to describe and even more so to begin to. Seokjin was his, just as he was Seokjin’s.

It was the last piece to their happiness. This was the last piece to them finally living the life they both wanted.

They had their pack, their territory, their home, and now their bond. This was his mate, this was the person he would spend the rest of his life loving and being loved by.

…and he felt a tear slide down his fur.

Seokjin got closer and licked it off, nosing his muzzle into Namjoon’s neck.

God his scent. It was honey, lavender, and some flower Namjoon couldn’t place mixed in one intoxicating scent. It was wonderful and he didn’t want to stop smelling it. Namjoon kept his head close to Seokjin’s neck and relaxed.

This was happiness. This was what it felt like, tasted like, looked like.

I love you Namjoon...
Seokjin’s voice echoed in his head, and it sounded so amazing Namjoon could listen to him talk forever…

_I love you so much Seokjin, god don’t ever go anywhere…you’re my everything._

Seokjin chuckled a bit.

_I wouldn’t dream of it. I have everything now. I have a wonderful, loving, handsome, mate, a pack that is closer than any pack before us, my best friend by my side, and a permanent place to call home…it’s perfect, thank you Namjoon._

Both wolves walked up to the porch and walked up to the side, both laying next to one another.

_This will never stop feeling amazing will it?_

Seokjin whispered into his head. Namjoon rested his muzzle on top of Seokjin’s neck.

_No, Seokjin this will only get better. So look forward to it._

_It’s fate you know…it brought us through all this for it to end up like how we are now._

_Fate? Isn’t that what coincidence is?_

Namjoon chuckled as Seokjin huffed.

_No, I believe it is fate. It is what makes this world round…it causes occurrences of happiness like now…but it also causes things like my parents…_

Namjoon lifted his head and looked down at Seokjin, checking to see if he was okay. He was, a serene look on his wolven features.
‘...but my fate. It’s my fate’ Namjoon. And I accept it, I’ll see them again eventually. For now this is the perfect family I could imagine.

You’re my world, and our pack’s too. We are all connected in someway and you’re right we are closer than any other pack I’ve seen, and I won’t let anything break that.

Always together.

Always Seokjin. Always.

—

“Who’s this wolf you thought of hyung?” Hoseok asked, while shifting Taehyung higher on his back. The younger insisted to a piggy back ride, and Hoseok could never deny him anything…

“Remember that rust colored wolf father almost killed that one time when he disagreed with making all the Omegas be scented my father so he could ‘track’ them if they got taken?” Yoongi spoke, watching as Jimin and Jungkook led the way in their wolf forms, occasionally Jungkook would use his tail to hit a branch and make snow fall on Jimin’s head, making Yoongi chuckle a little too hard.

“Yeah, heard he was mad because he had an Omega in his little side pack like Yongguk’s.” Hoseok thought back to the memory of that night his father was using his Alpha voice on everyone….even himself.

“Side pack?” Yoongi questioned.

Hoseok laughed a bit, “I know a lot more about our pack than you or Jungkook, while you two were called into father’s house for ‘Alpha’ business I wondered off doing my own thing you know. That’s how I got to the city and how I met that wolf, and some of his pack.”

“You and Tae are a lot alike you know,” Jimin walked up to them, taking the offered clothes Yoongi had taken for him. “You two have similar ways of thinking, similar situations, its weird.”

“You’re weird,” Taehyung huffed from Hoseok’s back.
“Ok Mr. Know-it-all, do you know where they stay?” Yoongi smiled as Jimin grabbed his hand, intertwining their fingers.

“Yup.” Hoseok smiled again, at this Jungkook huffed out a wolven laugh.

Once they entered the pack grounds multiple growls and curious stares were directed at the five of them.

“Don’t worry, you’ll get your answers.” Yoongi growled back, grip on Jimin’s hand tightening.

They didn’t say much more before walking past the pack to the furtherest house on the grounds. Hoseok knocked and a Beta answered the door with a surprised look.


The five of them stepped in and stayed by the door.

“Ah Youngjae, you owe me three bunnies!” Jinyoung called, pointing at the one called Youngjae.

“Yeah yeah, where’s hyung?” He asked.

“Probably fighting with Jackson again.” The other answered. “Let me call them.”

“You can sit down, those two have been butting heads since Jackson matured into an Alpha.” Youngjae spoke.

They did so, Yoongi and Jungkook standing behind the couch instead.
Yoongi didn’t really know these wolves, then again he didn’t really know most of his pack since it’s grown so much and his brothers and himself didn’t live in their pack grounds for years now…

“You know bringing Claw members aren’t such a good idea to the pack since we’re still reeling from losing our Head Alpha.” Youngjae observed, eyes looking from Taehyung to Jimin.

“They’re not Claw anymore, so there’s no problem. Besides that rivalry is over.” Yoongi bit out, he tried not to sound touchy …but well it’s Jimin here, who can blame him.

“So I hear.” A new voice comes in from the kitchen door, “Nice to finally meet you Yoongi, Hoseok, and Jungkook. I’m Jaebum, and this rascal is Jackson.” A tall grey haired guy walked straight to shake Yoongi’s hand, and dipped his head slightly to Jungkook and Hoseok. Jackson opting to stay where he was by the kitchen entrance, his face calm and a healing scratch on the left side of his neck.

“So what brings you here besides what I assume is to tell us what’s going on I hope?” Jaebum gently smiled, Yoongi could have been fooled to think this guy acted like a Beta, but by the looks of Jackson, he clearly wasn’t.

“We’ve come with a proposition.” Hoseok answered, “How would you feel to lead this pack instead of one of us?”

At his question the other Alpha stilled.

“You mean he’d be Head Alpha?” Jackson finally spoke up, all traces of anger, pushed aside.

Jungkook nodded his head, “If he wants to. It would make your pack his Heads as well…like a collective leadership.”

“Who else could do this?” A new wolf emerged from the stairs, he had rust colored hair. “Obviously besides those damn dogs, Jiwon and Mino, we’re the best trained.”

“Easy Mark, but what he says isn’t wrong.” Jaebum spoke frankly.
“Exactly. We wanted to ask you to be the Head Alpha of Fang. It’s a lot to handle I understand, but there’s really no one else strong enough to handle this.” Hoseok stated, serious look on his face.

“Okay, we’ll do it. We’ll probably have to fight a couple of wolves to gain their respect, but that shouldn’t be hard since all of us will help.” Jackson spoke, a hint of playfulness in his voice as if he would enjoy a fight or two.

“You heard him,” Jaebum smirked.

They talked for a while getting to know one another before walking out the door and gathering the entire pack for a meeting.

“You all know Jaebum, well he will be the new Head Alpha.” Yoongi called. “Challenge him all you want, if he prevails then he’s earn it, and I know he will win.” Yoongi narrowed his eyes at Jiwon and Mino specifically. “Him and his members will lead this pack the way it should be led, with respect to life and not just brutality. I and my brothers will check in once in a while to make sure things are going the way they should be. And should Jaebum or any of his members raise a qualm about any of you not following the new code of conduct will deal with me, or worse one of my brothers and I assure you, you’ll either end up dead or a lone wolf.” Yoongi turned away from the pack and of course one of them spoke up.

“What makes you think you can walk away from us?” Mino. Yoongi rolled his eyes and turned back to the crowd.

“Because even despite my departure from this pack, I am still the son and heir of the Head Alpha, don’t push your luck Mino, I won’t hesitate to make sure you know your damn place.” Yoongi let his wolf bleed out a bit, putting emphases on his threat.

A couple of wolves visibly shrank back at the voice, and Mino tried not to but Yoongi saw the flinch nevertheless. Yoongi turned back around, “Him and Jiwon might challenge you of course, but you should be able to handle them.”

With that the five of them left through the path the crowd made for them.

Jemin gave one last glance back before seeing Jaebum shift, and stand tall and proudly in front of
Once they were further into the forest Yoongi let out a huff of breath he was subconsciously holding.

“Damn Mr. Alpha, remind me not to get on your bad side,” Taehyung poked at Yoongi’s side, to which the older smiled.

—

It wasn’t like they expected to find Namjoon and Seokjin sprawled out on the porch naked or something, but seeing both of them asleep in their wolf forms instead spoke to them just how much they loved each other already.

“Let’s get some rest, today was a hell of a long day,” Jungkook suggested, already sitting on his favorite spot on the porch, the railing.

“I agree,” Jimin smiled bending down to run his fingers through Seokjin’s fur. “Have you shifted back yet?” He asked his best friend.

The wolf slowly opened up his eyes and shook his head.
“You probably should to get used to it,” Yoongi spoke up from behind Jimin.

“Help him Joonie hyung,” Taehyung called over his shoulder, pulling Hoseok into the house.

Namjoon got up and shook out his fur, then looked to Seokjin.

*It’s not all that hard you know.*

*You’ve done this all your life Namjoon.*

Seokjin deadpanned.

*Sorrry love, but it really is. Just let your wolf know to back away and let you take over.*

*…easier said than done.*

But a few seconds later Seokjin felt the familiar pull in his gut, and without hesitation he tugged on it. With a slow cracking sound he shifted a little slower than the rest of them obviously, but did it.

“That was….weird…” Seokjin coughed, “It’s weird because I’m not cold despite wearing nothing….speaking of which can one of you grab me a blanket or something please.”

Taehyung came out with a blanket already in hand as if he knew what Seokjin would need.

“So this is it right?” Jungkook spoke up, they all turned to him.

A comfortable silence overtook them, because it really was it.

They had no more rivalries to worry about, the two *humans* now knew who they were
and *what* for that matter, they had a territory, they had a home…a *pack*.

They had everything.

“…the only thing we got to finish is rebuilding this house.” Jimin smiled, blissfully enjoying the peacefulness that washed over him through Yoongi’s arms currently wrapped around his waist.

The empty feeling Jimin remembers feeling not that long ago was actually the longing to find a place of his own.

*A pack.*

*A mate.*

He thought back to how everything has changed because of that one fateful day. Maybe Seokjin was right…maybe fate was a big part of this, he didn’t know, but he didn’t argue against it because fate brought him here, now with six of the most amazing people in the world. And he wouldn’t give it up for anything, he would defend his pack mates with his life and live his life as happy as he could make it. This is what that empty feeling was calling for, and damn him if he didn’t take advantage of trying to overfill that feeling with all his love.

*Because he loved his pack, and nothing would ever stop him from doing that.*

*End.*

Chapter End Notes

a/n: *cries* (T^T) This is the end guys. I just wanna say thank you to all of you who has followed this fic and commented and upvoted, and even the silent readers. (especially those of you who have stayed with me since my Powered series) You’ve all been so nice to me and really helped me get through some tough times. I hope you all enjoyed this, and thank you once again! -M

p.s. i’ve been working on a Epilogue for this (it’s not going to be long like this chapter was obv. and its mostly fluff) idk if you guys want it, so let me know in the
comments if you do!
It’s been a couple of years since the boys finally settled into their new home, it was renovated with Seokjin’s inheritance and even Jimin’s from what his parents left (they really had no use for it in jail after all).

New technologies decorated the home, or new to the wolves who didn’t even know what a cell phone was honestly.

Their home was warm, and happily lived in. From the pup toys scattered around the floors, to the constant tower of dishes that seemed to never be done by the person who was supposed to be doing them. It was peaceful even when the crying of certain little ones broke the nightly silence, or when some of the members got into arguments over who ate the last cheesecake (even though everyone knew how much Namjoon loved the dessert).

It was happiness nevertheless.

With every couple getting their own rooms, and had more to spare for the pups, the house was packed full and yet so open. Windows constantly stayed open, the television always on, someone always talking no matter the time of day, it would seem the place was crazy and chaotic, but it wasn’t.

It was the home of the pack now called Saber with their silver eyes.

It was a nice surprise to find out that the member’s eyes started to change one by one. Their pack color becoming known, being the final step to them becoming a solid pack. It was of great coincidence that the color turned out to be Jimin’s wolf color, but nevertheless each member pulled off the color well. This pack was complete, and no one could mess with them now. And no one dared cause them trouble unless a wolf wanted to deal with Saber’s two allies Claw and Fang.

They had a lot of space in their territory to run such a growing pack, that most of Saber’s pack members even started their own families.

Upon finding out that the two past humans were now ranked as Omegas and had the capabilities
to reproduce, they took the chance.

It was no surprise to any of them that Seokjin and Namjoon were the first ones to get a pup a year after that fight with their old packs. Jimin was utterly baffled to find out that he couldn’t see his best friend in his human form for nine months, but the result was totally worth it.

It was a boy with the mix of Seokjin and Namjoon’s fur, silver eyes shinning bright, and when it first shifted they all noticed he took on the features of Namjoon while having the personality of Seokjin. Jijoon, they named him. He was four now and a little monster that boy is, clumsy as always just like Namjoon, but always polite without being told like Seokjin. Everyone doted on the young pup, even Yoongi who would always sneak the pup a candy… or two, to when Hoseok played with the pup in the snow when it was winter again.

It wasn’t until Jijoon was one that Jimin and Yoongi had a pup of their own, a baby girl. Jimin was scared most of the time, his wolf always nit picking at the nest he made, trying to make it perfect for his pup. Jimin ended up nesting the same place his mother once did, now that that certain part of land was theirs too. Yoongi wasn’t the usual stoic person he was when Jimin had their pup, in fact he almost tore Taehyung to pieces when his mate’s twin moved close to Jimin to help on the day Yoonmi was born. The Alpha utterly melted when he saw her beautiful white fur, just like his own, and when he saw right under the pup’s muzzle on its chest, there was a stripe of orange that ran down her chest and made intricate designs around her legs. Unique. She was three now and Jijoon would never let her forget that he was older, always picking on her rather small size, but just like her Alpha dad she inherited his roughness and would always win the other pup in play fights. She took after Yoongi a lot, and even though Jimin would complain sometimes when they both ganged up on him, he loved that she resembled his mate the most. (especially when they both took naps with one another, Yoonmi would always end up on top of Yoongi in her wolf form, curling on his chest. A sight Jimin never lets pass by without a picture to capture the moment)

Almost right after followed Taehyung and Hoseok, and it was kind of funny because Jimin flipped out again when Hoseok told him about how either Beta could get knocked up. Safe to say Jimin kept learning new things every day, especially how to care for a pup, but Yoongi was naturally a great father so it wasn’t too hard to handle. Hoseok and Taehyung decided that it would be Taehyung that would carry the ‘burden’, and Jimin left Yoonmi with Yoongi most of the time Taehyung was in his wolf form to care for his twin just like how Taehyung did with him. Hoseok wasn’t like Namjoon and Yoongi who both tried to start fights when a pack member got close to their mates, if anything Hoseok welcomed it because he trusted them fully and he was sort of internally freaking out. And glad that he welcomed everyone because close to Taehyung’s due time a rogue pack of wolves stumbled across Taehyung’s nesting place and would of gotten to him if the whole pack wasn’t there to quickly depose of them before any damage was done. Yoongi would never tell anyone besides Jimin that the rest of that rogue pack would be taken care of personally by Jaebum’s Head pack.

Twins, Taehyung and Hoseok got twins. Seokjin laughed the hardest since he predicted that one of the the twins would end up with twins of their own. A boy and a girl. Seokhyung and Jiseok.
What a handful they both were admittedly, while Jiseok ended up with Taehyung’s beige fur mixed with a line of black on her back, Seokhyung was pretty odd to say the least, his fur was half beige and half black. And not diagonally, no the beige fur covered the whole front half of his tiny body while his backside was black, like two furs cut in half down the middle. So when Hoseok would see all beige fur sticking out of the hiding spot the pup would hide in he thought it was Jiseok but when he pulled the cover off and saw a little black butt it was Seokhyung. They were fraternal obviously but both had the eyes of Hoseok with the same smile Taehyung got from his own mother. It was warming to know that Namjoon, Taehyung, and Jimin’s mother’s smile still appeared somewhere in their family.

It wasn’t until most of the pups were reaching their fourth, third and second years that Jungkook found his mate. This whole time everyone was settling down he was out and exploring the city, constantly caught up with the wonders the human world would bring him. He would travel further and further through the world thanks to Seokjin’s help, who would buy him plane tickets. He absolutely loved seeing the world, because there was just so much he didn’t know. And when he did come back home he would feel even happier to see his little nieces and nephews all run up to him like a little stampede. They would always knock him over and while some shifted and nipped at his fingers others would hug him so tight. He would always bring them something, always. This one time he came home he brought rare comic books for Jijoon, an autographed soccer ball for Yoonmi, a new game for Seokhyung’s game console, and the paint set Jiseok has been asking for.

“How long are you staying this time?” Seokjin would always ask whenever Jungkook came home. To which the youngest would always shrug and brush it off with an ‘I don’t know’.

It really wasn’t until Jimin threatened Jungkook with a "You've been running away from you-know-who for a while, I don’t think he’s patient yet he waits for you, so go to him or else I’ll make him come here" that Jungkook finally gathered up his courage and walked over to his old pack grounds. Fang.

He didn’t stop to greet everyone, no, he didn’t even acknowledge the Head pack’s stares as he walked up to their youngest member and pulled him away to the forest without a word.

“I’m sorry” was the first thing Jungkook said to Yugyeom, and “You’re an idiot” was the first thing the other said to him before they both shifted and mated that same day.

It was such a sight to see because they both weren’t the usual mated pair, and Hoseok would tease his little brother that they acted more like best friends than mates, to which Jungkook would shut Hoseok up by saying he didn’t know what those two did behind closed doors, effectively stunning the older into silence.
This was the thing they’ve all always wanted.

Sure they all had problems, fights, tears, sometimes harsh words were exchanged, but they also had laughs, warming hugs, love. There was nothing better than this. Nothing.

—

Jimin smiled as he sat on the porch with Yoongi by his side watching as all the pups played in the freshly fallen snow. They decided to give the other mates a break from parenting, figuring it would be worth it when they got their own time off.

“Ouch, Jijoon that hurt!” Yoonmi cried, holding her head where a snowball landed. “Daddy!”

Yoongi smiled and stood up before Jimin could react, he met Yoonmi half way towards the steps and bent on one knee, meeting her at eye level. “Yoonmi why are you crying, you know better my girl, you get him back.” Yoonmi stared at her father with big eyes and narrowed them into a determined face, the one Yoongi saw Jimin always had, especially back when he got to know Jimin. She nodded and took off back to the little forts the pups built, and made a snow ball to throw back at Jijoon.

“Violence isn’t always the answer,” Jimin chided when Yoongi sat back down next to him. He leaned over to Jimin and kissed him softly, both smiling into it.

“It is when it comes to my pup,” Yoongi justified, pulling Jimin closer to himself.
“I can’t wait to see what she matures into,” Jimin spoke, seeing his daughter laughing and chasing the other pup around.

“I bet she’ll be an Alpha.” Yoongi added, Jimin scoffed.

“I bet she’ll be a Monadikós like her favorite daddy.” Yoongi rolled his eyes at this.

“We’ll just have to wait and see.” Yoongi smiled, hugging Jimin closer. He leaned closer to Jimin’s ear and whispered low enough for the pups to not hear, “Or maybe we should have another pup to get one of each.” Jimin blushed at this but smirked.

“I’m game,” Jimin smiled, a flash of silver in his eyes at the challenge.

Damn Yoongi couldn’t wait until the others returned from their night off.

—

It was another two years when Jungkook got a pup of his own. A boy, with black and grey fur constantly interwoven down the pup’s back. It was a unique event since both Jungkook and Yugyeom were from both different packs, the pup ended up with one silver eye and one royal blue. The pup had two packs, never heard of, but amazing to say the least. Kookyeom was the youngest in their pack for about two months until in that same year Jimin and Yoongi had another pup, a girl as well, with the same fur pattern as her sister’s but opposite in color. She was full orange with a white stripe design. Minji.

Their pack was growing so big, it was hard to believe when one day the house was utterly silent. They all had decided to send the pups to human school once they all got the hang of shifting when they should and when they shouldn’t. The pups all learned to look after one another, and to keep their kind a secret.

The seven boys laid all across the floors and couches in the living room, simply enjoying the silence.

“Good idea, Seokjin. Good idea.” Yoongi mumbled facing down on the couch with Jimin laying on top of him face flat again his back.
“Your welcome,” Seokjin chuckled leaning against the couch on the floor, Namjoon had his head pillowed on his thigh, “Hoseok gave me the idea.”

“I just said we should send them off to another pack for a while…” Hoseok tensed when Taehyung narrowed his eyes at his mate.

“You’re the one who made my babies go to human school!” Taehyung gasped, “I miss them already…” He pouted but Hoseok just smiled and pulled Taehyung closer to himself, they both were sitting behind the couch Yoongi and Jimin were on. Jimin always thought it would be Seokjin that would hate to have his pup leave home but like usual Taehyung seems to always surprise Jimin.

“Say that again when they come back,” Yugyeom spoke and laughed when Jungkook did too at the comment.

“Oh shush you two, Kookyeom is such a saint I swear he doesn’t belong to either of you devils.” Taehyung glared at the two youngest.

“Well before I actually fall asleep, I’m going to take my mate and actually run at our full speeds for once.” Yugyeom smiled, pulling Jungkook’s arm to follow him out. The other had a love struck grin on his face…

“Be home before sunset, I will not hesitate to spoil Kookyeom rotten!” Taehyung called as they both bolted out the front door.

—

Feels amazing

Only with you

Jungkook nearly rolled his eyes at Yugyeom’s little cheesy line. He always knew that cheesy pick up lines always make the Alpha blush furiously.
Jungkook saw as Yugyeom’s grey and black wolf weave in and out of the forest and just loved how agile and smooth the wolf looked, how could he ever think about running away from this amazing wolf was beyond him.

In truth Jungkook was scared…he’s shared his fears with Jimin before, the fear of hurting the ones he loved…he was scared he’d hurt Yugyeom. As soon as he met with the pack way back before they were a solid pack, he knew what the strong scent Yugyeom gave off was to him. He talked to Yoongi about it, and through his brother he knew for certain Yugyeom was meant to be his. He was grateful for Jimin finally pushing him to go to Fang, because after all these years he wanted what his brothers had…

They both went to the spot Namjoon had showed them a couple months ago, it was Namjoon’s favorite spot apparently.

“Want to see what’s behind the waterfall?” Jungkook asked as they both slipped on shoes and hiking gear they stashed there a while ago, the last time Kookyeom was being taken care of.

“The waterfall? Thought we were going hiking up the mountains?” Yugyeom questioned, Jungkook walked up to him and draped an arm around the younger, even though Yugyeom was technically taller in his human aspect.

“Come on,” Jungkook smirked, and tugged him along.
After a few minutes they made it to the entrance, and Jungkook pushed Yugyeom to go first.

“Kookie…this is….this is amazing…”

Jungkook walked in to see his mate staring at the set up he managed to put together before they made it to the waterfall. Strings of little twinkling lights decorated the cave being powered by a small generator in the corner, and blankets thrown everywhere with pillows.

“And you say I’m a sap.” Yugyeom chuckled as he walked further in, taking off his shoes and jumped onto the plethora of soft cushions.

“Hey, we don’t get a lot of time alone so I figure go all out when we do….besides I gotta ask you a question…and it’s pretty big…”

Yugyeom tensed at this, turning to look as Jungkook crawled over to him.

“…I know you don’t like leaving your pack for too long…and I know you want Kookyeom to know both our packs well…but-and hear me out on this okay-“ Jungkook eyed his mate, “I was hoping we could start traveling again…all three of us. I want Kookyeom to know the wonders of the human world too…”

They sat in silence for a bit, nothing but the sound of the crashing water outside the cave filling the quiet.

And in a second Yugyeom tackled Jungkook, straddling the older with a huge grin on his face. “Of course! As long as we always come home there is no reason for us to stay in one place.”

Jungkook’s heart swelled in the warmth and utter affection his mate was radiating, this is was he wanted for so long. To be happy with his mate and pup and still do the things he loved with them. He could protect them, he knew he could now that Yoongi and Namjoon fully trained him in fighting as an Alpha.

He had the strength, he had the will, and dammit he had the utter love to know that he would never harm those he held so dear.
He wasn’t scared anymore.

—

“Yeah Jungkook asked for our help to plan this little thing with Yugyeom.” Taehyung smiled.

“Our little Kookie is so sappy it makes Hobi seem sour,” Jimin laughed at his joke.

“So they’re going away?” Seokjin spoke, lighting up the fireplace. They still refused to close the windows so a fire should help balance out the temperature in the house.

“Yeah but remember when Kookie used to travel but always came back? It’s the same thing hyung don’t worry,” Taehyung waved a hand like it was nothing.

“Besides they won’t do it for a long time, just enough to get that all that pent up energy out of their systems.” Jimin added, rolling over on Yoongi’s back, both facing back to back now, Yoongi still face planted against the couch. His favorite position it seemed.

With a quick movement Yoongi flipped and pulled Jimin onto his lap, arms winding around the younger’s waist. Jimin smiled and snuggled back into Yoongi’s natural lower temperature.

“I don’t know about you guys but I’m taking my mate to the flat we bought in the city tonight, so you guys will have to take care of Yoonmi and Minji got it?” Yoongi called, nosing at Jimin’s neck, inhaling his mate’s perfect scent.

Want mate close…want mate panting…please….

Yoongi smirked, he knew what his wolf wanted and he agreed one-hundred percent to give in to those instincts.

“What? But-“ Seokjin started to protest.

“No buts! We took care of all the pups earlier, so tough.” Yoongi justified, narrowing his eyes at
the older. He didn't mean to let his Alpha's voice out, but...he couldn't help it. Namjoon let out a warning growl at Yoongi, but Seokjin calmed him down.

Still Seokjin pouted but nodded nevertheless.

“Well since the pups aren’t due back for another two hours might as well get our night started right now,” Namjoon smirked and picked up his mate, gently tossing him over his shoulder.

“Don’t bother us until the pups get home!” Namjoon called as he made his way upstairs, Seokjin laughing the entire time.

“Those two are seriously gross sometimes,” Hoseok scrunched up his face.

“You guys were worse! Not even a day together and you two pounced on each other instantly.” Jimin laughed, and dodged a flying pillow, only for it to hit Yoongi square in the face.

Yoongi narrowed his eyes at Hoseok, “Sorry hyung.”

He kissed the top of Jimin’s head before getting up and walking over to Hoseok, dragging the other up by the ear.

“Oh, hey hyung!” Hoseok wailed.

“Come on Hobi we should start dinner before the pups come.” Yoongi growled.

The twins watched as their mates left into the kitchen.

“How we ended up with two dorks I have no idea.” Jimin muttered as he moved closer to Taehyung and snuggled into his brother’s embrace.

“Yeah, but it’s amazing either way.” Taehyung rested his head on top of Jimin’s.
Both stayed there for awhile, simply enjoying the other ones presence. Jimin always loved moments like these, where he and his twin could be at peace and close to each other. Throughout the years they’ve been together, Jimin found that Taehyung was like another part of himself, Taehyung always knew when Jimin felt overwhelmed with the pups then offer to take care of them, always knew when Jimin was irritated at Yoongi some times for not listening to him about not running off without telling him where he was going, or even when Jimin was just feeling lonely when everyone had something to do and he sat on the roof staring up at the sky. Taehyung never hesitated to be there with him, never.

Because despite having mates, a twin brother was something closer. They knew everything about each other, always were so in sync it made the other pack members laugh when they both cooked dinner and never once bumping into each other. There was a couple times after they claimed this land that rogue wolves would come by and challenge them, now obviously they could handle them easy, but ever since what they all went through before that, Jimin had this little fear of not knowing where someone was. It wasn’t a bit deal, but he had to know where everyone was at all times otherwise his wolf would get nervous, so Taehyung always made sure to keep his twin updated at all times. Jimin got better after that, though he still gets nervous when his pups go out and play, but as always Taehyung would be there or would drag Yoongi back from Fang’s territory to help his mate.

“Tae? Think we will-“

“-be this happy all the time?” He finished for Jimin, “Yes, not always obviously…but I’m pretty sure there will be no fight like way back when, and even if there is we’re all surrounded by the most strongest wolves there is. You believe me right Minnie?”

Jemin smiled at this, he loved it when he didn’t have to explain what he was feeling to either Yoongi or Taehyung, because they got it. He nodded and stood up, stretching.

“Come on, let’s help those two before they injure themselves.” He pulled Taehyung up and laughed when Tae slumped over on Jimin’s back, wanting to be carried. Jimin rolled his eyes and lifted his twin up. “I’d rather carry the other twins, they don’t choke me like you do.” Jimin chuckled when Taehyung gripped harder around his neck.

When they made it to the kitchen it was a sight to see.

Yoongi was sitting on the counter with a phone perched between his shoulder and ear, while looking at some take out menu, while Hoseok was cleaning up the flour from the floor.

Jemin dropped Taehyung on the floor, earning a grunt from the younger, “What the hell happened
Yoongi looked over at them, “Yeah, extra toppings please, thank you.” He hung up, “Well Mr. Sunshine here was supposed to get the sugar, but moved the flour bag and it fell all over the floor and me.”

Jimin noticed then the white powder dusting most of Yoongi’s clothes, and even his cheek.

“How was I to know that would happen?” Hoseok huffed, standing up and dumping the trash in the waste bin under the sink. Taehyung walked up to him and dusted the flour off his nose, then kissed it.

“Either way Jijoon and the pups are gonna pick up dinner instead when they head back.” Yoongi hopped off the counter and walked over to Jimin, pulling him closer and nuzzled this neck, with an excited smile on his face.

“Easy there,” Hoseok chuckled, as he and Taehyung made their way out the kitchen, presumably to upstairs.

“Make sure to shut the door!” Jimin called. They had installed soundproof material to all their rooms, but when the boys weren’t doing anything adult rated they always left the doors open, no matter the time of day just in case of anything.

Yoongi started kissing his way up Jimin’s neck, and Jimin gasped at this. “Like Hobi hyung said easy there, we got all night tonight.” Yoongi let out a small growl and pulled Jimin closer.

Jimin always had a hard time keeping his wolf from letting out a keen of excitement when Yoongi did this, but Jimin had to keep his head clear otherwise he wouldn’t wait until they got to their flat.

“Youngi, come on, don’t tempt me.” Jimin complained and turned around in his mate’s arms. “You tease too much…”

Yoongi chuckled, “I know, but can you blame me? …you’re just so damn perfect, I want to taste every piece of you.”
Jimin shuttered a bit before Yoongi pushed him into the kitchen wall and kissed him feverishly. Jimin responded immediately and wrapped his arms around Young’s neck. Just as Yoongi deepened the kiss, the front door flew open, making the mates pull apart, but Yoongi stayed in place caging Jimin in between his arms.

“Damn, you’d think they could wait until they left the house.” Jungkook scoffed as he and Yugyeom walked into the kitchen.

Yoongi took a deep breath, quieting his wolf before pulling away and faced the youngest couple. “Watch it you two, I’ll kick both of your asses with those attitudes of yours.”

Jungkook’s smirk grew wider while Yugyeom physically stiffened, he still wasn’t used to Yoongi’s roughness after all these years oddly enough.

Jimin patted Yoongi’s shoulder, “Easy love.” And Yugyeom gawked when Yoongi literally turned from pissed off to all smiles in a fraction of a second.

It wasn’t long before the whole pack gathered around the huge table and dug into dinner.

“How was school?” Seokjin asked to all the pups surrounding the table with their respective parents.

“Kookyeom and Seokhyung almost got into a fight today.” Minji called before eating another slice of pizza.

“Taddle-Tell.” Seokhyung whispered, to which Minji ignored happily watching as Jungkook narrowed his eyes at his son.

“Explain.” Jungkook spoke, it was very unlike his son, because Taehyung wasn’t lying when he said Kookyeom was an angel…

The pup squirmed in his seat, “Well…”
“They were protecting me.” Jiseok spoke up shyly. Taehyung turned to his daughter, who was clutching her twin brother’s hand.

“Protecting?” Taehyung questioned.

“There was these kids who kept picking on how we all look different, especially Jiseok.” Yoonmi added, looking up at Jimin. “Before anything happened I called the teacher.” Jimin smiled at this and patted her head affectionally.

“That’s my girl.” He said.

“You protect each other got it?” Hoseok spoke, pulling Seokhyung onto his lap, while Tae did the same with Jiseok.

Yugyeom walked over to Kookyem who always sat by Minji and pulled the pup into a hug.

“Even against humans?” Yoonmi asked as Yoongi moved her to sit in between him and Jimin.

Jimin picked up Minji and set her on his lap, “Humans can be dangerous too.”

“Just look out for one another, and remember what I always say.” Namjoon spoke up, stroking Jijoon’s hair, while Seokjin fed the pup more pizza.

Without hesitation all the pups spoke up, “Protect pack, pack is family, and you protect family.” they all said in unison.

And they would.

They all would protect each other well into their maturing years.

(Even finding out that Jijoon was Kooyeom’s mate…what a surprise that was to Jungkook,
“Finally a night to ourselves,” Yoongi murmured as he fed Jimin another chocolate.

Jimin hummed as he chewed, sinking lower into the bed.

“I don’t mind doing this every week, or every other day for that matter.” Jimin smiled as he bent up to kiss Yoongi.

Yoongi pulled back, but lingered by his lips, “Same here, I’m not much of a fan of quickies in the shower or when the pups are asleep…”

Jimin laughed at that, but agreed. He pushed Yoongi over the bed and straddled his mate. “I love you, you know that?”

Yoongi placed his hands on Jimin’s hips, “You do?” He questioned with a smirk.

At this Jimin slapped his chest, “I’m serious, I love you Yoongi…this is only the beginning of our lives yet I feel like I’ve lived forever already with you by my side.” Jimin laid down on top of Yoongi.

“My love for you goes beyond time, my heart. I will never stop loving you, protecting you, making you happy. We are never going to be apart.” Yoongi craned his neck to kiss Jimin again.

“Forever Yoongi.”

“Forever Jimin.”
Chapter End Notes

a/n: T^T now its over! I hope I ended this well. Thank you guys so much for all the
love and support I couldn’t begin to say how much it means to me to read your
amazing and wonderfully nice comments, all the kudos, subscribers, silent readers,
everyone! It’s been a good ride with you all! Thank you again! <3

And now for the reason why I was sorta late with this chapter *drum rolls* I just set
everything up for my new fic! If you guys would like check it out its a vampau this
time around. So if you’re interested check it out and subscribe \(^~^)z -M

Please drop by the archive and comment to let the author know if you enjoyed their work!